1	
2	USDA - FEDERAL MILK ORDER HEARING
3	
4	Sheraton Hotel Station Square
5	300 West Station Square Drive Pittsburgh, PA 15219
6	
7	Tuesday, June 21, 2005 8:00 a.m.
8	
9	DEFORE RETER M. DAVENDORT
10	BEFORE: PETER M. DAVENPORT U.S. ADMINISTRATIVE JUDGE
11	
12	TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS
13	
14	<u>VOLUME II</u>
15	
16	
17	Reported by: Sandra J. Mastay Professional Court
18	Reporter
19	
20	
21	DEDDODUCTION OF THIS TRANSCRIPT IS DROUBLIED
22	REPRODUCTION OF THIS TRANSCRIPT IS PROHIBITED WITHOUT THE AUTHORIZATION OF THE CERTIFYING
23	AGENCY
24	
25	

1		
2	<u>APPEARANCES</u> :	
3	U.S. Department of	Office of the General
4	Agri cul ture:	Counsel by Garrett B.
5		Stevens, Deputy Assistant General Counsel
6	U.S. Department of	Gino M. Tosi
7	Agricultural Marketing Specialists:	Antoinette M. Carter Erin C. Taylor
8		Richard L. Cherry
9	Texas Market Administrators:	Todd Wilson
10		
11	Dairy Farmers of America:	Elvin Hollon, Director Fluid Marketing, and Marvin Beshore, Esq.
12	Select Milk Producers,	Yale Law Firm
13	Inc., and Continental Dairy Products, Inc.:	by Benjamin F. Yale, Esq.
14	General Mills:	Deb Grocholski,
15 16		Associate General Counsel
17	O-AT-KA Milk Products Corp.:	Upstate Farmers Cooperative, Inc.
18	σοι μ	by Timothy R. Harner, General Counsel
19	HP Hood and Chelsea	Lois Jewell &
20	Mass.:	Associates, P.C. by John H. Vetne, Esq.
21	National Yogurt	Cooley Godward, LLP
22	Association:	by Aaron F. Olsen, Esq.
23		
24		
25		

1		
2	APPEARANCES (CONT.):	
3	Bravo! Foods Inter-	Linwood Tipton
4	national Corp., Lifeway Foods, Inc.,	
5	Pepsico, Starbucks Corporation, and Unilever:	
6	Fonterra, USA:	Plank Romo IID
7	ronterra, usa.	Blank Rome, LLP by Edward Farrell, Esq.
8	Dannon Company, Inc.:	James Box
9	, -	
10	Milk Industry Foundation:	Robert Yonkers
11	Farm Wives United:	Tinamarie Carlin
12	raim wives onited.	Tillamatie Callin
13		
14	-	
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1		
2	<u>INDEX</u>	
3		
4		
5	WITNESS: GERALD CARLIN	
6		
7	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
8		
9	DIRECT TESTIMONY	386
10		
11		
12	WITNESS: TINAMARIE CARLIN	
13		
14	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
15		
16	DIRECT TESTIMONY	392
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1		
2	WITNESS: CRAI	G S. ALEXANDER
3		
4	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
5		
6	DIRECT TESTIMONY	397
7	CROSS BY MR. FARRELL	418
8	CROSS BY MR. VETNE	424
9	CROSS BY MS. CARTER	435
10	CROSS BY MR. WILSON	440
11	CROSS BY MR. BESHORE	443
12	CROSS BY MR. YONKERS	447
13		
14		
15	WITNESS: SIMO	ON TUCKER
16		
17	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
18		
19	DIRECT TESTIMONY	451
20	CROSS BY MR. BUNTING	462-478
21	CROSS BY MR. VETNE	465
22	CROSS BY MR. BESHORE	467
23	CROSS BY MR. CARLIN	473
24	CROSS BY MR. WILSON	477
25		

1		
2		
3	WITNESS: PATRICIA LOVERA	
4		
5	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
6		
7	DIRECT TESTIMONY	480
8	CROSS BY MR. BESHORE	485
9		
10		
11	WITNESS: DREW DAVIS	
12		
13	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
14		
15	DIRECT TESTIMONY	489
16	CROSS BY MR. BESHORE	500
17	CROSS BY MS. CARTER	505
18		
19		
20	WITNESS: ERIC OLSEN	
21		
22	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
23		
24	DIRECT TESTIMONY	506
25		

1		
2	WITNESS: MARY KEOUGH LEDMAN	V
3		
4	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
5		
6	DIRECT TESTIMONY	516
7	OLSEN/LEDMAN CROSS BY MR. YALE	524
8	OLSEN/LEDMAN CROSS BY MR. BESHORE	531-548
9	OLSEN/LEDMAN CROSS BY DR. CRYAN	539
10	OLSEN/LEDMAN CROSS BY MR. VETNE	543
11	OLSEN/LEDMAN CROSS BY MS. CARTER	551
12	OLSEN/LEDMAN CROSS BY MR. WILSON	555
13	OLSEN/LEDMAN CROSS BY MS. GROCHOLSKI	558
14		
15		
16	WITNESS: DR. MARK STEPHENSON	
17		
18	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
19		
20	DIRECT TESTIMONY	559
21	CROSS BY DR. CRYAN	580-630
22	CROSS BY MR. VETNE	602
23	CROSS BY MR. BESHORE	617
24	CROSS BY MR. WILSON	634
25	CROSS BY MS. CARTER	641

1		
2	WITNESS: JAMES R. BOX	
3		
4	EXAMINATION:	PAGE
5		
6	DIRECT TESTIMONY	647
7	CROSS BY MR. YALE	690
8	CROSS BY MR. BESHORE	697-713
9	CROSS BY MS. CARTER	705
10	CROSS BY MR. WILSON	707
11	CROSS BY MR. BUNTING	710
12	CROSS BY DR. CRYAN	715
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1	
2	PROCEEDINGS
3	
4	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Carlin,
5	why don't you come forward at this time. Raise
6	your right hand, please.
7	
8	GERALD CARLIN
9	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
10	was examined and testified as follows:
11	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Would you
12	tell us your full name, please.
13	THE WITNESS: My name is
14	Gerald Carlin.
15	JUDGE DAVENPORT: And is that
16	C-A-R-L-I-N?
17	THE WITNESS: Right.
18	(Exhibit No. 16 was marked for
19	identification.)
20	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Carlin,
21	you have a statement. I have marked that
22	statement as Exhibit 16. Are you prepared to
23	read your statement into the record at this
24	time?
25	THE WITNESS: Okay. Your

1	G. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	Honor, thank you for allowing me to testify
3	today. My name is Gerald Carlin. My wife,
4	four children and I own and operate a dairy
5	farm in Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania. I am
6	here today because I believe the issues being
7	discussed are very important. The outcome of
8	this hearing could have a profound impact on my
9	business, on U.S. dairy farmers in general, and
10	on the quality and integrity of dairy products.
11	Of particular concern to me are a
12	number of proposals before the Department of
13	Agriculture, Agricultural Marketing Services,
14	which would legitimize and allow the use of
15	caseinates and milk protein concentrates in
16	Class I fluid milk products. Please note that
17	MPC still does not have Generally Regarded As
18	Safe status with the Food and Drug
19	Administration.
20	There have been petitions before the
21	FDA now for over five years, and they have not
22	been approved yet. It is not allowed in
23	standardized cheese. In fact, in a FDA warning
24	letter to Kraft Foods North America, Inc.,
25	dated December 18 2002 Kraft Foods was found

1	G. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	in violation of Title 21 Code of Federal
3	Regulations, part 133 (21 CFR 133). Please
4	note on page two, paragraph one, and page
5	three, paragraph three, that Kraft products
6	were misbranded in that it purported to be or
7	is represented as a food for which a definition
8	and standard of identity have been established.
9	Fluid milk is held to an even higher standard
10	than cheese.
11	According to an August 13, 2003,
12	letter from Center for Food Safety and Applied
13	Nutrition, Department of Health and Human
14	Services, to John Bunting, no scientific
15	studies have been done on human safety of
16	consuming MPC.
17	It is a curious thing to me why
18	after so much pressure has been applied there
19	is still refusal by the industry to do safety
20	testing on MPC. Perhaps it is because there is
21	no standard of identity for milk protein
22	concentrate. Harmonized Tariff Schedule 404901
23	covers milk protein concentrates with protein
24	levels of 40 to 90 percent. Harmonized Tariff
25	Schedule 3501 covers milk protein concentrates

1	G. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	with protein levels over 90 percent.
3	Regulatory agencies have not agreed on any
4	standard of identity for milk protein
5	concentrates.
6	It is my understanding that, in
7	general, the more a food is processed, the less
8	nutrients are digestible. Proteins are quite
9	delicate, and a change in structure could
10	affect the way the body utilizes them.
11	Clearly, there is a distinction
12	between Grade A and Grade B milk. The two are
13	not to come in contact with each other.
14	Equipment must be thoroughly washed and
15	sanitized between the handling of Grade B and
16	Grade A milk. Yet if proposals are approved
17	allowing MPC and casein in Class I milk,
18	Grade B product would be mixed right in with
19	Grade A.
20	The Grade A pasteurizing milk
21	ordinances, especially pages 17 through 21,
22	talk about the examination of milk and the
23	enforcement of rules, and it is my
24	understanding that there really is not

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

examination of milk products that come in from

1	G. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	other countries, certainly not examination by
3	the FDA or any other U.S. regulatory agency on
4	the farms where it is produced.
5	In reference to inspection, a milk
6	sample is taken from every dairy farm in the
7	United States every time the milk is picked up,
8	and a sample is taken from every compartment of
9	every bulk milk truck when it is delivered to
10	the plant. Yet according to GAO-01-326,
11	Ultra-Filtered Milk, page nine, paragraph two,
12	"Products such as milk protein concentrates,
13	which are believed to pose minimal safety
14	risks, are frequently released automatically.
15	FDA annually inspects or conducts laboratory
16	analyses on less than 2 percent of all types of
17	imported food shipments."
18	It is a slap in the face to U.S.
19	dairymen to allow uninspected and unregulated
20	dairy products to be mixed in with our
21	regulated and inspected domestic milk.
22	Almost all MPC and caseins are
23	imported. These products come from many
24	countries. Even though there is an effort to
25	produce MPC and casein domestically, such

1	G. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	production is not economically feasible without
3	subsidy. I believe the bill in Congress,
4	HR 4223, would give evidence it is not feasible
5	without subsidy since there is an effort to
6	subsidize it.
7	Even though we are a milk deficit
8	nation, where will this extra milk come from?
9	MPC imports are increasing and casein imports
10	remain as strong as ever. Any claim that only
11	domestic MPC or casein would be used in fluid
12	beverage milk would be preposterous. Domestic
13	production of MPC or casein only serves to
14	cloud any distinction between domestic and
15	imported dairy products while giving a false
16	impression of better quality.
17	I realize that the proposals to
18	apply Class I price to milk proteins in fluid
19	milk that are derived from MPC and casein give
20	the illusion of increasing farm milk prices.
21	Really, though, who will get the money from
22	these proteins? Will foreign producers
23	benefit? I think it is quite clear that
24	processors will benefit by these proposals, or

at least the coops will, because they will

1	T. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	probably hold that extra money from the dairy
3	proteins while the farmer, the dairy farmer's
4	pay price, will be eroded by diluting the
5	Class I market. Not only so, but milk's image
6	could be tarnished by allowing questionable
7	ingredients to be added and legitimizing that
8	which is illegitimate.
9	I strongly urge USDA to maintain its
10	current definition for Class I milk. Thank
11	you.
12	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
13	Examination of this witness?
14	Mr. Carlin, you may step down.
15	Mrs. Carlin, do you want to step forward.
16	Mrs. Carlin, will you raise rise your right
17	hand.
18	
19	TINAMARIE CARLIN
20	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
21	was examined and testified as follows:
22	
23	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Your name is
24	Tinamarie Carlin?
25	THE WITNESS. Voc

- 1 T. Carlin Direct Testimony
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: It's
- T-I-N-A-M-A-R-I-E Carlin, C-A-R-L-I-N?
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: You are
- 6 Gerald Carlin's wife?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- 9 Please, as you speak, speak into the microphone
- and keep your voice up because we have a lot of
- 11 people that are here today.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Thank you. Your
- 13 Honor, I am Tinamarie Carlin, a member of Farm
- 14 Wives United, a group of farm wives from
- 15 New York and Pennsylvania who are concerned
- 16 with the injustices going on in agriculture
- 17 here in the United States.
- 18 My husband Gerald is a fourth
- 19 generation dairy farmer. We farm in
- 20 Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania. Our farm has
- 21 been in Gerald's family for over a hundred
- 22 years. Together we are raising our son, age
- 23 15, and three daughters ages 15, 13 and 12, and
- they are the reason why I am here today.
- 25 One of the major reasons for the low

1	T. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	milk prices being paid to dairy farmers here in
3	the United States is that many cheese
4	processors illegally use an inexpensive and
5	plentiful imported product called milk protein
6	concentrate. By using MPC, these processors
7	inflate their profits and deflate the milk
8	prices paid to dairy farmers. In some cases,
9	MPC is a by-product left over from the
10	manufacturing of dairy products or it is a
11	mixture of casein and nonfat dry milk.
12	I am very concerned about the
13	proposals which would allow MPC and casein to
14	be used in fluid milk. Traditionally, casein
15	has only been used in imitation products, and
16	MPC has not been safely tested by the Food and
17	Drug Administration and does not have Generally
18	Regarded As Safe status. Even though there has
19	been considerable pressure on the dairy
20	processing industry to do safety testing on
21	MPC, none has been done to date. What is the
22	processing industry trying to hide?
23	The biggest offender of the illegal
24	use of MPC is Kraft Foods North America, Inc.
25	Kraft has sidestepped FDA standards of identity

1	T. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	by changing of their Kraft Singles with MPC as
3	an ingredient from "pasteurized process cheese
4	food" to "pasteurized prepared cheese product."
5	MPC has made what used to be a good
6	cheese into a product that is almost like
7	plastic. The cheese has a bad taste and does
8	not melt like it used to. It is no wonder that
9	Kraft is advertising that they add a little
10	magic into their Kraft Singles.
11	Our children watch these ads and
12	believe that what they are eating is good for
13	them when, in turn, these products have not had
14	any kind of safety testing done to them. The
15	more a food is processed, the fewer digestible
16	nutrients are available. Again I ask, What is
17	the processing industry trying to hide?
18	Another item that I would like to
19	mention is the "REAL" seal. According to the
20	guidelines for use of the "REAL" Seal, the
21	product must be a domestic consumer product.
22	This means it must be manufactured or processed
23	in a domestic facility and contains only
24	domestically produced dairy ingredients made in
25	the USA. The product cannot contain any

1	T. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	casein, caseinate, vegetable oil or nondomestic
3	dairy protein or ingredient, or any cheese
4	substitute or cheese analog in it. I have
5	provided proof of that from the "REAL" Seal
6	website itself in my testimony.
7	I have found a product in our local
8	supermarket that has both the "REAL" Seal and
9	milk protein concentrate listed as one of its
10	ingredients. How is it that the processors can
11	get away with adding a nondomestic ingredient
12	and still be able to have the "REAL" Seal on
13	it? Also, how can these products be allowed in
14	Class I fluid milk?
15	I personally try to read labels and.

as a practice, will not intentionally buy products with MPC listed on them. This is very hard to do because there are over four dozen products that my family enjoys eating that have MPC as an ingredient.

As the wife of a dairy farmer and mother of four, please do not change the current regulations on fluid milk. Keep milk wholesome in the United States. To do otherwise would put our consumers at risk and

1	T. Carlin - Direct Testimony
2	devastate our dairy farmers by displacing
3	superior products with inferior products.
4	Thank you.
5	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Do we have
6	any examination of this witness?
7	Very well, Mrs. Carlin. You may
8	step down. Your exhibit is Exhibit 17. It
9	will be added to the record.
10	(Exhibit No. 17 was marked for
11	identification.)
12	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Farrell.
13	Counsel, this is No. 18 for identification at
14	this time.
15	(Exhibit No. 18 was marked for
16	identification.)
17	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Will you
18	raise your right hand.
19	
20	CRAIG S. ALEXANDER
21	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
22	was examined and testified as follows:
23	

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

Harner. I am representing O-AT-KA Milk

24

25

MR. HARNER: My name is Tim

```
1 C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
```

- 2 Products Cooperative. Please state your name,
- 3 position and title.
- 4 THE WITNESS: My name is
- 5 Craig S. Alexander. I am currently the manager
- 6 of dairy ingredient sales and regulatory
- 7 affairs for O-AT-KA Milk Products.
- 8 MR. HARNER: Please state your
- 9 educational background.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I received a
- 11 bachelor of science degree at the State
- 12 University of New York at Albany and a master
- of science degree in agricultural economics at
- 14 Cornell University in 1985.
- 15 MR. HARNER: Could you state
- 16 your experience in the dairy industry?
- 17 THE WITNESS: For the past
- 18 20 years, I have worked for Upstate Farms
- 19 Cooperative, Dairy Institute of California,
- 20 Cornell University, and O-AT-KA in a variety of
- 21 capacities involved with dairy economics,
- 22 market analysis, regulatory impact of state and
- 23 Federal Orders, and bulk milk and dairy
- 24 commodity sales. I have testified at numerous
- 25 state and federal hearings.

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	MR. HARNER: Have you prepared
3	a statement marked as Exhibit 18?
4	THE WITNESS: I have.
5	MR. HARNER: Please read it.
6	THE WITNESS: 0-AT-KA is owned
7	by the farmers belonging to Upstate Farms
8	Cooperative, Inc., Niagara Milk Cooperative,
9	Inc., and Dairylea Cooperative, Inc. Total
10	membership of these cooperatives is over 2,000
11	producers located in several northeastern
12	states.
13	O-AT-KA processed over 550 million
14	pounds of milk in 2004. O-AT-KA has about 300
15	employees. O-AT-KA manufactures a full line of
16	canned evaporated milk products, butter, nonfat
17	dry milk, and a variety of long shelf-life
18	specialty beverages in cans and glass bottles.
19	Included among these specialty beverages are
20	formulas for specialized dietary use, alcoholic
21	beverages, infant formulas, drinks with dairy
22	ingredients containing less than 6.5 percent
23	nonfat solids, including coffee products, and
24	formulas especially prepared for animal use.
25	None of O-AT-KA's long shelf-life

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	products are currently classified as a Class I
3	use as administered by USDA under the fluid
4	milk definition. Either they contain less than
5	6.5 percent nonfat solids, or they are exempt
6	under the dietary use provision of the fluid
7	milk definition and packaged in
8	hermetically-sealed containers.
9	This hearing arises from the
10	petition by the Dairy Farmers of America to
11	change the fluid milk product definition as
12	there were growing concerns over the
13	introduction of new beverage products
14	containing milk ingredients. In particular,
15	beverages using ultrafiltered milk protein
16	concentrates were being produced and sold in
17	retail groceries in gallons and half-gallon
18	containers next to traditional fluid milk
19	products.
20	O-AT-KA Milk Products understood
21	that USDA was applying the intent of the
22	6.5 percent nonfat solids rule and classifying
23	the products as Class I. Thus, the marketers
24	of these new beverages would not be able to use

protein concentrates to fall under 6.5 percent

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	nonfat solids content to achieve lower Class II
3	costs while producing a product looking like
4	fluid milk and claiming on the product label as
5	much or more protein content as traditional
6	fluid milk products.
7	These products should be Class I
8	fluid milk products, and we agree with DFA that
9	additional clarification of the fluid milk
10	definition might be necessary. At the same
11	time, O-AT-KA cautioned in our letter of
12	January 31, 2005, in response to a request for
13	proposals that care must be taken to
14	distinguish between products targeted to
15	compete in the same category as traditional
16	fluid milk products versus the use of milk
17	solids as an ingredient in beverage products
18	that are targeted to compete with other
19	nondairy beverages.
20	0-AT-KA originally sent in a
21	proposal to adopt a protein standard similar to
22	the proposal from National Milk Producers
23	Federation. At the request of the USDA, we
24	also provided some possible additional
25	clarification to the dietary use exemption as

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	it relates to nutritional meal replacement
3	drinks and provided proposals for additional
4	specific exemptions for high protein drinks,
5	alcoholic beverages, and products specifically
6	formulated for animal use.
7	We have since further reviewed the
8	issue and have determined that additional
9	industry discussion and consensus is needed as
10	they relate to our proposals. Therefore,
11	instead of the language in our proposals,
12	O-AT-KA supports the proposed language as
13	submitted by the National Milk Producers
14	Federation as well as the testimony by the
15	National Milk Producers Federation witness Dr.
16	Roger Cryan.
17	O-AT-KA believes it is necessary for
18	USDA to move forward to adopt a protein
19	standard as there is a clear need to resolve
20	this issue and there is a consensus within the
21	National Milk Producers Federation to proceed.
22	O-AT-KA also supports the National Milk's
23	proposal to count whey protein when used in
24	dairy beverages, reclassifying it but not
25	repricing it.

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	No other changes should be made to
3	the fluid milk definition at this time, and
4	USDA should not change the interpretation of
5	current provisions relating to the exemption
6	for long shelf-life products currently produced
7	by O-AT-KA.
8	In particular, O-AT-KA firmly
9	believes that the nutritional drinks we produce
10	have not competed in traditional fluid milk
11	markets and should remain as Class II products
12	under the specialized formulas for dietary use
13	in hermetically-sealed containers that are
14	exempt in the current fluid milk definition.
15	While further clarification on these
16	products may be needed at some point, we
17	believe that, at present, current provisions
18	and USDA interpretation are sufficient to
19	properly classify these products.
20	National Milk's proposal should be
21	adopted. O-AT-KA supports the National Milk's
22	proposal to convert the 6.5 percent nonfat
23	solids exemption on beverages containing milk
24	ingredients to 2.25 percent protein. Our
25	understanding is that USDA is already in effect

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	using this benchmark.
3	Therefore, National Milk's proposal
4	simply provides additional clarification to the
5	de facto administration of the rules. In
6	essence, the National Milk Producer's
7	Federation proposal clarifies the rules on
8	calculating a protein equivalent of protein
9	when skim milk has been ultrafiltered to
10	concentrate the proteins.
11	As a result of this proposed change,
12	beverage formulators will have a better
13	understanding that protein is the key
14	ingredient for establishing what is and is not
15	a Class I product. At the same time,
16	maintaining an exemption for beverages that
17	contain less than 2.25 percent protein allows
18	several positive benefits to the dairy industry
19	and dairy producers.
20	First, beverage formulators can
21	continue to add dairy ingredients at minimal
22	levels, adding positive nutrients to beverages
23	at prices that can allow them to be more
24	competitive with lower cost alternative soft

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

drinks. It is likely that overall more dairy

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	ingredients can continue to be sold as a
3	result.
4	Second, additional regulation of
5	such ingredients and processors that are not
6	currently regulated could discourage them from
7	using dairy ingredients.
8	Third, the high cost of tracking
9	minimal amounts of dairy ingredients and
10	auditing additional plants will not be incurred
11	by the industry. This task could be especially
12	difficult as these products are often in long
13	shelf-life containers and are distributed
14	through warehouses and nontraditional outlets.
15	In fact, the situation has not
16	fundamentally changed since USDA stated in its
17	1974 Federal Order decision on classification
18	that infant and dietary formulas which are
19	being sold in hermetically-sealed glass or
20	all-metal containers are specialized food
21	products prepared for limited use. Such
22	formulas do not compete with other milk
23	beverages consumed by the general public.
24	Similarly, fluid milk products containing only

a minimal amount of nonfat milk solids are not

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	considered as being in the competitive sphere
3	of the traditional milk beverages.
4	Specially formulated dietary use
5	products in hermetically-sealed containers
6	should remain exempt.
7	USDA should make no changes in the
8	application of its interpretation of the
9	exemption for "formulas especially prepared for
10	infant feeding or dietary use (meal
11	replacement) that are packaged in
12	hermetically-sealed containers." While there
13	has been some discussion about clarification of
14	this language, it is apparent that there is not
15	sufficient understanding of what the problem
16	is, nor is there a consensus of what, if any,
17	changes to make to the language at this point.
18	0-AT-KA co-packages several of these
19	products for other beverage companies. We make
20	high protein shake drinks that are packaged in
21	hermetically-sealed cans and commercially
22	sterilized for long shelf life. These are
23	often sold through health stores or on-line web
24	sites.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

They historically have been exempt

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	under the dietary use exemption interpretation.
3	They have very high protein content, from
4	double to more than five times the amount of
5	protein normally found in fluid milk products.
6	They typically are made using blends of
7	imported dry caseinates, milk protein
8	concentrates and whey protein concentrates.
9	They are sold for use by athletes and
10	body-builders in a ready-to-drink beverage as
11	an alternative to the original powdered
12	formulas and used as a meal replacement or meal
13	supplements to add protein to the diet. They
14	are not sold as an alternative to milk.
15	We also co-package specialized long
16	shelf-life nutritional meal replacement-type
17	drinks intended for dieters and for geriatric
18	and pediatric use. Many of these
19	ready-to-drink products also were developed
20	originally as powdered formulas.
21	Formulation often requires dry
22	caseinates or milk protein concentrates and
23	addition of significant added vitamins and
24	minerals. The products are often labeled as
25	complete and balanced nutrition on the

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	principal display panel.
3	Our goal at O-AT-KA is to develop
4	the technology to use our own producers' milk
5	and ultrafiltered proteins on a cost
6	competitive basis to be able to replace the
7	purchased imported proteins in these specially
8	formulated beverages. Additional regulation
9	could handicap that effort.
10	USDA had suggested changing the
11	language related to the dietary use (meal
12	replacement) exemption in the Proposed Rule for
13	Federal Order Reform in 1998. This would have
14	deleted the "dietary use" and
15	"hermetically-sealed" terms while maintaining
16	"meal replacement" as the restrictive
17	requirement for exemption.
18	As discussed in the explanation in
19	the proposed Rule, this would change the
20	application of the exemption to exclude "shake
21	products that are designed for people who are
22	trying to gain or lose weight. Neither would
23	the term apply to products that are advertised
24	as protein supplements or instant breakfasts."

25

The Final Rule for Federal Order

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	Reform withdrew the proposal as not supported
3	by the comments from the industry, and no
4	changes were made to the language or to how the
5	dietary use (meal replacement) exemption was
6	applied.
7	The term "meal replacement" is not
8	defined in either the current rule nor was it
9	defined in the Proposed Rule for Federal Order
10	Reform. As we reviewed possible ideas for
11	clarification, we found that, importantly, FDA
12	does not define this term either. O-AT-KA
13	believes until there is further study and
14	consensus, no changes should be made in the
15	language or application of this exemption.
16	These specialized dietary use
17	products in hermetically-sealed containers
18	should remain exempt for several additional
19	reasons.
20	As stated, such specially formulated
21	dietary use drinks are not competing with fluid
22	milk consumption as they are fundamentally
23	different products often sold through different
24	distribution channels and product categories,

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

sold in different containers (typically all

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	metal cans), certainly taste much different
3	and, therefore, do not compete in the same
4	competitive sphere as traditional milk
5	products.
6	Second, the additional protein and
7	vitamins are already high cost ingredients, and
8	when added to the costs of hermetically-sealed
9	canning and commercially sterilized are not
10	competing on a cost basis with traditional
11	fluid milk products. The additional costs to
12	regulate these products as a Class I fluid milk
13	product, even if applied to the normal amount
14	of skim equivalent of the protein only and not
15	to any fortified amount, it could be a
16	disincentive for marketers to use milk
17	ingredients in ready-to-drink formulas.
18	Third, just the additional
19	regulatory paperwork and Class I price
20	uncertainty for marketers unaccustomed to milk
21	order regulation would be a disincentive for
22	use. Alternatively, marketers might go back to
23	focusing on powdered sales.
24	Fourth, soy proteins are used in
25	many of our formulations and the use of sev

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	could increase if the beverage products become
3	regulated as a fluid product, therefore
4	reducing dairy ingredient usage. Already soy
5	protein is a lower cost ingredient. For
6	example, we purchased soy protein isolate
7	recently at \$1.80 per pound as compared to
8	caseinate at \$3.60 per pound.
9	Fifth, these products are often
10	distributed nationally. California does not
11	regulate processors of similar beverage
12	products as Class I fluid milk products. With
13	substantial sales in California, it would be a
14	disincentive to produce such products in plants
15	regulated by Federal Milk Orders and O-AT-KA
16	could lose sales as a result.
17	Sixth, the National Milk proposal
18	supports reclassification but not pricing of

Sixth, the National Milk proposal supports reclassification but not pricing of whey protein. Therefore, the classification of skim milk solids, milk protein concentrates and caseinates to Class I when used in the currently exempt dietary use beverages would discourage use of these milk ingredients as compared to what would become relatively cheaper whey protein alternatives.

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	Past USDA decisions established
3	sound principles when discussing the dietary
4	use exemption and the desire of one producer
5	group to classify both the hermetically-sealed
6	drinks as well as fresh milk used in dietary
7	use beverages as Class I products.
8	In its 1993 Final Decision, USDA
9	stated "the fresh product has taste,
10	nutrition, and convenience advantages over
11	other products with which it may compete. In
12	addition, the cost of extra packaging and the
13	Class II attributes of having an extended
14	shelf-life and being distributed over a wider
15	area justify Class II classification for
16	hermetically-sealed packaging while fresh
17	product with limited shelf life should be
18	Class I."
19	Summary. In summary, O-AT-KA
20	supports the National Milk Producers Federation
21	proposal to replace the 6.5 percent nonfat milk
22	solids standard with 2.25 percent protein. We
23	believe that this proposal best clarifies
24	current rules to fairly and equitably price

fluid milk products arising from the advent of

1	C. Alexander - Direct Testimony
2	new milk concentration technologies. O-AT-KA
3	believes that the pace of technological and
4	marketing changes in this arena, however,
5	warrants continued study and industry attention
6	before further regulatory changes are made.
7	In the meantime, the current
8	exemptions and interpretation of those
9	exemptions under the fluid milk definition
10	should be continued. This will allow
11	continuation of the marketing of beverages that
12	contain dairy ingredients to be able to compete
13	with beverages with nondairy ingredients and
14	other food products. This, in turn, benefits
15	the dairy producers and the dairy industry.
16	MR. HARNER: Thank you. We
17	ask that Exhibit 18 be made part of the record,
18	and we will take any questions.
19	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Exhibit 18
20	for identification will be admitted to the
21	record as Exhibit 18.
22	(Exhibit No. 18 was admitted
23	into evidence.)
24	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Do we have
25	examination of this witness? Mr. Yale.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Yale

- 3 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. YALE:
- 5 Q. Good morning.
- 6 A. Good morning.
- 7 Q. Ben Yale for Select Milk Producers,
- 8 and Continental Dairy Products, Inc.
- 9 Mr. Alexander, when you talk about
- 10 the separation of whey protein from casein and
- 11 caseinate, but if the whey proteins are in the
- milk protein concentrate, they are to be paid.
- 13 How do you distinguish --
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. I have two questions with that. How
- 16 can you justify having two different pricing
- 17 schemes for the same proteins?
- 18 A. Well, I think Dr. Cryan testified
- 19 yesterday that it is identifiable. It is not
- 20 like you can't identify whey. He testified
- 21 that whey, as he described it, would be from
- the process of cheese making and that milk
- 23 protein concentrate would be a different
- 24 product and, bound together with the portion
- of the proteins that are serum proteins, are

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Yale
```

- 2 not -- have not gone through the cheese-making
- 3 process.
- 4 Q. Is it your understanding that the
- only way that whey proteins can be separated is
- 6 through a cheese-making process?
- 7 A. Technically that may be the case if
- 8 you call them whey proteins. If you identified
- 9 them in other terms from a food science point
- of view, they may be able to be separated
- 11 through membrane fractionation, but then they
- 12 are not, I don't believe, technically
- 13 considered whey proteins. At least as
- 14 Dr. Cryan described it, only the proteins that
- 15 have gone through the cheese-making process are
- 16 considered whey proteins.
- 17 Q. Do you happen to know the names of
- the proteins that are found in whey? I am not
- 19 trying to challenge you. I'm just --
- 20 A. Yes. Now you are starting to
- 21 stretch the boundaries. I think I know, but I
- am not going to speculate.
- 23 Q. I want to change subjects here a
- 24 second. You talked a moment about the
- containers, and then at an earlier decision

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Yale
```

- they used to talk about sealed cans and
- 3 bottles. The materials and the packaging today
- 4 has changed dramatically in terms of their
- 5 ready use, dramatically even in the last five
- 6 or six years. Would you agree with that?
- 7 Aseptic packaging.
- A. There is more packaging out in the
- 9 marketplace.
- 10 Q. So the aseptic packaging cannot be
- 11 defined in terms of the container it is in but
- in the process by which it is processed and
- 13 packaged; is that correct?
- 14 A. Now you're again -- by training I am
- an economist, not a packaging expert.
- 16 Q. That could lead me up to a followup,
- but I'm not going to follow up.
- 18 A. Okay.
- 19 Q. If I ever got on the stand, you
- 20 would have pot shots. I've got to protect
- 21 myself.
- 22 The use of proteins in milk in these
- 23 sports drinks that you call them, diet for
- 24 weight gain or weight loss, are those products
- sold at a higher price than milk that we see in

- 1 C. Alexander Cross by Mr. Yale
- 2 the grocery store?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And, on a milk equivalent basis,
- 5 higher than cheese, most cheeses?
- A. Some cheeses; maybe some cheeses
- 7 not.
- 8 Q. The common cheeses?
- 9 A. Probably.
- 10 Q. I want to talk a bit about the meal
- 11 replacement. Is it your position that the use
- of the meal replacement is one of a complete
- food as opposed to a beverage, although it is
- in a beverage form?
- 15 A. To the extent it is used as a meal
- 16 replacement, yes. I mean, I think obviously
- 17 you could drink it. That's kind of the point
- 18 that you can drink it, but it is used instead
- of having a meal.
- 20 And so in the case of diet protein
- 21 drinks, however, it is really kind of adding
- 22 additional meals. So that's kind of the point
- there.
- MR. YALE: I don't have any
- other questions.

1	C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Farrell
2	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
3	examination? Mr. Farrell.
4	MR. FARRELL: Good morning,
5	Your Honor.
6	
7	CROSS-EXAMINATION
8	BY MR. FARRELL:
9	Q. Good morning. This is Edward
10	Farrell on behalf of Fonterra USA.
11	I still remain confused about the
12	whey question, counting whey for purposes of
13	determining whether a product is Class I but
14	then excluding from the upcharge some forms of
15	whey protein but not excluding other forms.
16	I gathered from your response to the
17	earlier questions on this issue that you see a
18	distinction between the protein form of the
19	whey protein in milk protein concentrate and
20	the protein form in whey protein out of a
21	cheese strip?
22	A. I am going to rely on Dr. Cryan's
23	testimony. He testified at length about this

yesterday. But basically his description of

the whey protein that would be classified but

24

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Farrell
2 not repriced is that whey protein which is the
```

- 3 result of the cheese-making process, and that's
- 4 protein only.
- 5 Q. So to draw an analogy, if I take
- 6 seawater and treat it and get sodium chloride
- 7 on the one hand and on the other hand I produce
- 8 sodium chloride in some other fashion, one
- 9 would be subject to an upcharge and the other
- 10 wouldn't?
- 11 A. That's a hypothetical which doesn't
- make any sense to me.
- 13 Q. It is not a hypothetical. It is an
- 14 analogy.
- 15 A. Okay. It is an analogy that doesn't
- 16 make sense to me as a dairy economist. So you
- 17 can throw a lot of analogies out there, but,
- 18 you know -- put it in terms of my testimony and
- 19 I will answer it.
- 20 Q. I am trying to comes to grips with
- 21 how you distinguish between whey protein on the
- one hand which is in milk protein concentrate
- and whey protein on the other hand which is
- 24 whey from a cheese strip. How do you
- 25 analytically distinguish between those whey

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Farrell
```

- proteins?
- A. I am not a milk analyst.
- 4 Q. Okay. So the answer is --
- A. In terms of -- I don't know. I'm
- 6 not qualified to answer that question.
- 7 Q. So the only way you would
- 8 distinguish then from what you know is the
- 9 method of production of the product?
- 10 A. That's my understanding.
- 11 Q. I asked this question to Dr. Cryan
- 12 yesterday with respect to whey produced as a
- 13 by-product of casein production. How would you
- see that being treated?
- A. I don't know.
- 16 Q. So you don't know whether --
- 17 A. I don't know what the -- I would
- 18 support what Dr. Cryan said at this point. I
- 19 believe it is through the cheese-making
- 20 process, and my understanding is the production
- of casein is not cheese.
- 22 Q. Well, actually I believe Dr. Cryan's
- 23 testimony was that he would treat whey out of
- casein production in the same way as whey out
- of cheese production would be treated.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Farrell
```

- 2 A. Okay.
- 3 Q. So it is whatever he said you go
- 4 along with?
- 5 A. Sure.
- 6 Q. In your testimony you indicate that
- 7 there are several good reasons for adopting
- 8 this 2.25 percent protein, one of which is
- 9 that, and I quote, "Beverage formulators can
- 10 continue to add dairy ingredients at minimal
- 11 levels adding positive nutrients. It is likely
- 12 that through this process more dairy
- ingredients will be used."
- 14 Why is 2.25 percent magical for that
- 15 concept?
- 16 A. Well, I think basically it is, in
- 17 essence, the status quo, that beverage
- 18 formulators can continue to use that type of
- 19 addition of dairy ingredients.
- 20 At the same time, at least in the
- 21 past and I think at this point in time and into
- some point in the future, those products have
- 23 not competed directly with fluid milk products,
- 24 and I think the USDA coined the term
- 25 "competitive sphere," and I think we will go

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Farrell
```

- 2 along with that. You get above that level, I
- 3 think then you are starting to directly enter
- 4 the competitive sphere of food milk products
- 5 potentially.
- 6 Q. Potentially. But you are not
- 7 aware of any particular products that might or
- 8 might not compete with fluid milk at over
- 9 2.25 percent?
- 10 My point here is that by
- 11 establishing this benchmark you are presuming
- 12 that a protein content above that benchmark
- 13 could never be in a product like the ones you
- 14 described which are not competing with fluid
- 15 milk; is that not correct?
- 16 A. I think USDA has to set some
- 17 guidelines, and they have done that in the
- past, to try to determine what is and is not
- 19 fluid milk product, and that's what the point
- of the theory is about.
- 21 Q. But I do take it from your testimony
- 22 that you are concerned that these guidelines
- 23 not inhibit your ability, for example, to
- compete with soy?
- 25 A. In our product category for our

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Farrell
```

- 2 canned beverages, yes.
- 3 Q. So that is something that you would
- 4 think is important for USDA to take into
- 5 consideration, --
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. -- that it not create a benchmark
- 8 that would lead to that result, that the result
- 9 being --
- 10 A. In our very narrow limited use
- 11 category, yes.
- 12 Q. And you don't believe that same
- 13 concept would apply to other use categories
- other than your own?
- 15 A. I think it is the point of this
- 16 hearing to talk about those issues, and I would
- 17 be interested to hear what other folks have to
- 18 say.
- 19 Q. But you would certainly be open to
- 20 the concept that --
- 21 A. I think we put forward our proposal
- 22 yesterday, and we support that at this point
- today.
- Q. But overall you would like to see
- dairy proteins competitive?

1	С.	Al exander	- Cross	- bv	Mr.	Vetne

- A. I think over time all these issues
- are evolving, and I can't really speculate as
- 4 to at what point what products might be
- 5 changed. At this point in time, this is our
- 6 proposal.
- 7 MR. FARRELL: Okay. Thank you
- 8 very much.
- 9 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 10 examination? Mr. Vetne.
- 11 MR. VETNE: John Vetne of
- 12 H. P. Hood.
- 13 -----
- 14 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
- 15 BY MR. VETNE:
- 16 Q. good morning, Mr. Alexander.
- A. Good morning.
- 18 Q. Your vitae, as you describe it,
- 19 includes a sojourn in California with the Dairy
- 20 Institute of California?
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. And in that capacity you were
- involved in learning, understanding and
- 24 explaining California's classified pricing
- 25 system and fluid systems?

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- A. Once upon a time. Things change.
- Q. When did you last -- when were you
- 4 last with the Dairy Institute?
- 5 A. 1997.
- 6 Q. You explained in your testimony on
- 7 page 8 that there are a number of dairy
- 8 beverages that are distributed nationally, and
- 9 California does not regulate the processors of
- 10 similar beverage products as Class I products.
- 11 Is it not the case that, by statute,
- 12 California has a category of milk all dairy
- 13 beverages?
- A. (Witness nodded affirmatively.)
- 15 Correct.
- 16 Q. You have to actually answer.
- 17 A. I said correct.
- 18 Q. And those beverages are defined by
- 19 statute as products containing milk, fluid milk
- ingredients, but which do not meet either the
- 21 FDA or the state standard of identity for milk?
- A. I believe that's correct. I haven't
- reviewed that statute recently.
- Q. Okay. So that would encompass --
- 25 You are aware that the federal

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 standard is 8.25 percent solids nonfat?
- A. Yes.
- 4 Q. And the California standards are
- 5 somewhat higher depending on the product?
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 Q. So products which have milk and are
- 8 marketed as beverages fall below that are
- 9 Class II in California or not Class I?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. Do you know that that would include
- 12 Carb Countdown, for example?
- 13 A. I do not know that.
- 14 Q. But it would --
- 15 A. I also don't know if Carb Countdown
- is marketed in California.
- 17 Q. But it would include, based on your
- 18 experience when you were in California, it
- 19 would include products that are marketed as
- 20 dairy beverages that contain between
- 21 6.5 percent solids nonfat and something less
- than 8.25 percent solids nonfat?
- A. I don't recall of any products that
- were produced in that category. But, yes, that
- 25 would be at least my understanding the last I

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 knew. It has been some time since I reviewed
- 3 that.
- 4 Q. So your answer was yes, if there
- 5 were such products they would be not Class I
- 6 nonfat?
- 7 A. Right.
- 8 Q. You also refer in your testimony to
- 9 products that compete or do not compete on a
- 10 cost basis with traditional fluid milk
- 11 products. Is it your opinion that milk or
- 12 milk-based beverages that are offered at a
- price comparable to or below fluid milk are
- 14 likely or intuitively likely to be substituted
- by consumers when they go to the store to buy
- 16 fluid milk?
- 17 A. If it is the same product at a lower
- 18 cost, yes.
- 19 Q. Do you have any data that relates to
- the proposition that consumers are likely to go
- 21 to the store to buy milk but purchase something
- 22 else when it costs significantly more than
- 23 milk?
- 24 A. Did you say that I needed data to --
- 25 Q. Are you aware of any data that would

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 support the proposition that consumers going to
- a store to buy milk are likely to buy something
- 4 else instead of their intended purchase when
- that something else costs more than milk?
- 6 A. I guess I haven't studied that
- 7 issue.
- 8 Q. Would you agree that intuitively or
- 9 applying economic principles that consumers are
- not likely to buy something more expensive?
- 11 A. That's hard to say. There's a lot
- of things that go through a consumer's mind
- 13 when they are walking through the grocery
- 14 aisles.
- 15 Q. An individual consumer basis. What
- 16 about on the aggregate basis, product
- 17 substitution?
- 18 A. If the same product is priced at
- 19 less than another product, then, yes,
- intuitively one would think that consumers
- 21 would buy the cheaper product.
- 22 Q. And conversely --
- 23 A. Yes, if it is the same product.
- Q. And conversely, if some things cost
- 25 more, consumers are not likely to purchase that

- 1 C. Alexander Cross by Mr. Vetne
- 2 more costly product?
- A. Correct.
- 4 Q. Concerning the definition that you
- 5 proposed to maintain for hermetically-sealed
- 6 meal supplements. I note on your testimony you
- 7 used the word -- well, you combined the word
- 8 meal replacement or meal supplements. Is it
- 9 your understanding that products that are meal
- 10 supplements are currently deemed by USDA to be
- in that category?
- 12 A. I believe that to be the case.
- 13 Q. Okay. Is there a distinction in
- 14 the --
- 15 Are you aware of any differences
- 16 among products that fall in the categories of
- meal replacement and meal supplements?
- 18 A. I'm sorry. Could you repeat the
- 19 question?
- 20 Q. Are you aware of differences among
- 21 products that fall in those categories of meal
- 22 replacement and meal supplements? By
- "differences" I mean in the composition of
- ingredients or vitamins or nutrients.
- A. No, I am not aware of that issue.

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 Really what I am stating is the knowledge of
- 3 what our products are and my understanding of
- 4 how they are classified.
- 5 Q. Meal replacements or meal
- 6 supplements are justifiably excluded -- are
- they justifiably excluded, in your opinion,
- 8 because they are marketed to a very limited
- 9 group of consumers?
- 10 A. I think that's been the
- 11 interpretation. That has been, you know, kind
- of a limited category, and that coupled with
- the type of container that it is in.
- 14 Q. Do you believe that products in that
- 15 category, dietary use category, should be
- 16 Class II if they are labeled or marketed as a
- meal replacement or meal supplement but the
- 18 identical product with a different label should
- not be in Class II but, rather, be in Class I?
- 20 In other words, is this a --
- 21 A. I think the labeling is less
- important than the composition and the
- 23 container that it is in and how it is marketed
- 24 and distributed.
- 25 Q. Let me ask the question -- refine it

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 a little bit. Would it be inadvisable for
- 3 purposes of regulatory consistency, regulatory
- 4 policy, to classify one of these dietary use
- 5 products as Class I if it is not labeled as a
- 6 meal replacement and classify virtually
- 7 identical or similar products as a Class II
- 8 simply because of the label or market?
- 9 A. I believe USDA would have to be
- 10 careful in doing that.
- 11 Q. It is not your objective in the
- 12 proposals that you make or seek to maintain to
- 13 accomplish that effect, the effect being a
- 14 different classification?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Does O-AT-KA protein test its
- 17 finished products?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Do the protein tests that O-AT-KA
- 20 make on its finished products distinguish
- 21 between whey protein and casein protein?
- A. That I do not know.
- 23 Q. Do you know whether they distinguish
- between dairy protein and soy protein?
- 25 A. That I do not know.

- 1 C. Alexander Cross by Mr. Vetne
- 2 Q. Do you know if the protein tests are
- 3 essentially an eyeball of or estimate of
- 4 protein based on nitrogen content?
- A. I don't know.
- 6 Q. Are you aware that testing for
- 7 nitrogen is the common surrogate for protein
- 8 content?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. Do you know whether any of the
- 11 products that are tested by O-AT-KA or that
- might be tested under a protein regimen contain
- 13 nitrogen from sources other than protein?
- 14 A. I know there's nonprotein nitrogen
- 15 inherent in milk. As far as other nonprotein
- 16 nitrogen, I don't know the answer to that
- 17 question.
- 18 Q. You don't know if other food
- ingredients would show up as nitrogen?
- A. Correct.
- 21 Q. If under the formula that you now
- 22 support, and it is also relevant to the
- 23 proposal you made, if casein protein -- well,
- let me maybe create an example here.
- 25 In 100 pounds of milk there are

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 about 3.2 pounds of protein; correct?
- 3 A. Okay.
- 4 Q. All right. The bulk --
- 5 A. Is this pure protein or total
- 6 protein?
- 7 Q. About three pounds either one.
- 8 A. Okay.
- 9 Q. Let's just assume it for the
- 10 question. And let's say that the casein
- 11 portion of that protein is further fractionated
- so as to produce two pounds of alpha casein
- 13 protein. All right?
- 14 A. I don't know how you would do that,
- 15 but go ahead.
- 16 Q. The casein has different kinds of
- 17 protein, alpha, beta.
- 18 A. Okay. All right.
- 19 Q. And alpha protein is what is used in
- 20 a milk beverage. Well, let's say we now have
- 21 2.25 percent alpha protein.
- When the upcharge is created under
- 23 your proposal, would the upcharge be based on
- the ratio of protein to water in milk, skim
- 25 milk as it comes from the farm, or would it be

1	.	Alexander	-	Cross	-	рy	Wr.	vetne
---	----------	-----------	---	-------	---	----	-----	-------

- 2 based on the ratio of alpha protein to the
- 3 water as it comes from the farm that is
- 4 attributing to the finished product protein
- 5 that is not actually contained in the product?
- 6 A. I think it would be protein to water
- 7 as it comes from the farm, but that one is
- 8 getting a little bit speculative on my part.
- 9 Q. You don't propose by your proposal
- 10 you support to create any protein equivalent
- 11 requirement on the Department to attribute to
- 12 the finished product protein that is not there
- in order to arrive at a subsequent skim
- 14 equivalent?
- 15 A. I believe that's the intent.
- 16 Q. The intent is not to do so?
- 17 A. Right.
- MR. VETNE: Thank you,
- 19 Mr. Alexander.
- THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 21 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 22 examination? Ms. Carter.
- 23 MS. CARTER: Antoinette Carter
- 24 with the USDA.
- 25 ----

1	С.	Alexand	der -	Cross	- !	by	Ms.	Cart	er

- 2 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
- 3 <u>BY MS. CARTER</u>:
- 4 Q. Good morning.
- 5 A. Good morning.
- 6 Q. In your opinion, what is the intent
- 7 or the purpose of the fluid milk product
- 8 definition?
- 9 A. The purpose is to identify those
- 10 products for purposes of classification that
- 11 fall into Class I category from those products
- 12 that do not.
- 13 Q. What factors in your opinion should
- 14 be considered in determining the
- 15 classificational requirements?
- 16 A. That is a pretty sweeping question,
- 17 but certainly I think the Federal Order history
- has been based on trying to evaluate the values
- of milk in different product categories for
- 20 then the purposes of returning those values and
- 21 pooling them back to dairy producers, and the
- reason being is to provide for an adequate
- supply of milk for the consuming public.
- So there has to be by necessity some
- evaluation by the industry and USDA to

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Ms. Carter
```

- determine the different categories or classes
- of milk products and then the appropriate
- 4 values.
- 5 Q. Okay. Let me just ask it another
- 6 way. Should marketing and the distribution of
- 7 products be considered in determining their
- 8 classifications?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. How much weight do you feel should
- 11 be given to those factors?
- 12 A. Well, I think that was kind of
- discussed extensively between Mr. Hollon and
- 14 Mr. Cryan yesterday in terms of kind of the
- 15 different criteria, if you will, that should go
- 16 into classification. The form and the intended
- 17 use is kind of the first benchmark to -- or
- 18 default to look at.
- 19 But then looking at such issues as
- 20 how it is marketed and the competitive sphere,
- 21 if you will, of competition between products is
- 22 something that USDA has looked at in the past
- and should continue to look at going forward.
- Q. In your testimony you indicated that
- you support milk-derived ingredients being

```
C. Alexander - Cross - by Ms. Carter

included in the calculation of a proposed

protein standard. Why should those ingredients
```

be included in the calculation in your opinion?

- 5 A. Where are you referring to?
- Q. You referenced caseinates and milk protein concentrate and dairy ingredients, milk-derived ingredients, for solids.
- 9 A. Could you just help me --
- 10 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Ms. Carter,
- 11 would you also put the microphone closer.
- 12 Thank you.

4

17

25

A. I will cut to the chase. I will
answer it. I will state yes, and then I will
add that I am not sure that I said that in
particular someplace. But I will state that,

yes, those ingredients should be included.

- Q. My question is what is the justification for including those in calculating the protein standard?
- A. Well, clearly technology. Again,
 this was discussed extensively yesterday.

 Technology has changed. There is the ability
 to isolate proteins from the nonfat dry milk

solids, and the implication is that some of

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Ms. Carter
2 those can be used and, therefore, the
3 6.5 percent nonfat solids criteria by itself is
4 no longer sufficient.
```

- So we need to look at those other
 ingredients that can potentially be used; and
 also, that's why we are suggesting that the
 standard needs to be changed from 6.5 percent
 nonfat solids
- Q. I know you have had a few questions
 with regard to meal replacement and certain
 products under the current fluid milk product
 definition being excluded. In your opinion
 what constitutes a meal replacement?

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

A. Well, I think that's something that we are all kind of grappling with I guess. The FDA hasn't defined it. In our proposal we took a stab at it, but we really weren't sure that that was the right approach, and that kind of generated some other questions and issues related to currently exempt products under that definition.

So to be honest with you, we are not sure, and that's why we, in essence, withdrew our proposal and we are now supporting National

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Ms. Carter
```

- 2 Milk with no changes in that language.
- 3 Q. In terms of high protein beverages,
- 4 what category do you feel they fall in? Do you
- 5 consider those -- I don't know. What category
- 6 do you feel they fall in?
- A. Well, they potentially can be used
- 8 as meal replacement, but, in essence, they are
- 9 almost meal additions in the sense that the
- 10 body builders that use them don't necessarily
- 11 forego other meals. They are looking for
- 12 adding, in essence, meals and protein.
- 13 So it is a product that really isn't
- serving exactly the same purpose as some of the
- 15 other meal replacement-type drinks where, you
- 16 know, people that are diabetics or dieters or
- 17 for geriatric use where they can't eat a
- 18 regular meal. It is a little different -- it
- is a little different approach to it.
- Nonetheless, it has been interpreted
- 21 as falling within the dietary use meal
- replacement exemption, and until we can come up
- with a better approach, we would suggest
- leaving them in that.
- 25 Q. I believe USDA has stated in at

1	C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Wilson
2	least a past decision that simply adding
3	additional vitamins and minerals to a product
4	doesn't constitute or necessarily put that
5	product as a meal replacement. The high
6	protein beverages that you make,
7	A. Yes.
8	Q do those have additional I
9	guess ingredients or attributes or is this not
10	simply an addition of vitamins and minerals
11	that would
12	A. Well, in the case of the high
13	protein drinks, yes. It is a significant
14	amount of protein in many cases.
15	MS. CARTER: That's all I
16	have. Thank you.
17	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
18	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Wilson.
19	MR. WILSON: Todd Wilson,
20	USDA.
21	
22	<u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
23	BY MR. WILSON:
24	Q. Good morning, Mr. Alexander.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

A. Good morning.

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Wilson
```

- 2 Q. In the proposal that Mr. Cryan
- 3 testified about and you are supporting, in
- 4 the accounting and -- you're saying that to
- 5 account for all the proteins whether they
- 6 come from ultrafiltered MPCs or whey protein
- or whey protein solids, to count the standard;
- 8 correct?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. But in classification you are saying
- 11 to exclude the whey in whey solids protein?
- 12 A. Well, I may have not correctly
- stated it in the written testimony, but I
- 14 believe that what the intent is to classify the
- 15 whey protein but not to price it.
- 16 Q. When accounting for and classifying
- 17 the MPCs, there is a milk equivalent to
- 18 those --
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. -- based on protein?
- 21 A. Right.
- 22 Q. Is there a milk equivalent based on
- 23 protein of whey in whey solids?
- 24 A. I don't know. I would assume you
- 25 can calculate something on that, but I have not

- 1 C. Alexander Cross by Mr. Wilson
- done that.
- Q. If there was, if there is a milk
- 4 equivalent in the same fashion as milk protein
- 5 concentrates based on the protein to come back
- 6 to an equivalent, would you support the
- 7 exclusion of that entire milk's equivalent or
- 8 simply just the dry or liquid portion of the
- 9 concentrate itself?
- 10 A. I would have to think about that
- 11 one.
- 12 Q. You have a -- O-AT-KA has several
- 13 plants on Federal Order rules, correct, that
- 14 are regulated?
- 15 A. I'm sorry. Could you repeat that
- 16 question?
- 17 Q. O-AT-KA operates pool plants in the
- 18 Federal Order system?
- A. No, we do not.
- MR. WILSON: Thank you.
- 21 That's all I have.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Beshore.
- MR. BESHORE: Marvin Beshore
- for Dairy Farmers of America.
- 25 ----

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1	C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
2	<u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
3	BY MR. BESHORE:
4	Q. Craig, you have provided in your
5	testimony some price information of soy protein
6	versus dairy protein. It is two-to-one
7	A. Yes.
8	Q recently, I take it. My question
9	is
10	And there have been questions about
11	we need to be concerned about price sensitivity
12	and that competitive relationship.
13	A. Yes.
14	Q. My question is if the cost is
15	50 percent for soy protein, why is dairy
16	protein used at all?
17	A. That's a very good question. There
18	are some functional limitations to soy: taste,
19	the ability to use it in certain products in
20	terms of how it holds up over time, and that

However, you know, five, ten years 22 23 ago those limitations were greater than they are today, and so the technology continues to 24 march forward in terms of how it is used. 25

does provide some limitations.

20

21

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 In some of the high protein drinks
- 3 that we use there is a real positive attribute
- 4 to milk-derived proteins as opposed to soy
- 5 proteins that has been built up over time.
- 6 In some of the other nutritional
- 7 drinks, though, it is not the same kind of
- 8 attributes that's been identified the same as
- 9 the high protein drinks. So probably in some
- of those categories they might be a little more
- 11 sensitive to soy and the use of soy.
- 12 Q. Now, the products that O-AT-KA makes
- are packaged in cans I think you testified?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. Are there other packages also?
- 16 Bottles?
- 17 A. We also package some of the drink
- 18 products in bottles.
- 19 Q. And those packages are what's
- 20 necessary to make them hermetically-sealed? Is
- 21 that --
- A. Well, the term "hermetically-sealed"
- and what package is able to be
- 24 hermetically-sealed is getting a little out of
- 25 my area.

```
1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 Q. In any event, those are the packages
- 3 that your products are in?
- 4 A. Basically the idea is that a
- 5 hermetically-sealed container doesn't allow
- 6 contaminants, microorganisms in once it is
- 7 sealed, and then our products go through
- 8 commercial sterilization after putting it in a
- 9 can or a bottle.
- 10 Q. What is the average shelf life of
- 11 those products?
- 12 A. Typically it is a year or more.
- 13 Q. A year or more?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. You were asked --
- By the way, the category of the
- 17 exemption of Class I is not just
- 18 hermetically-sealed but it is
- 19 hermetically-sealed plus meal replacement;
- 20 correct?
- 21 A. It is very important that those two
- 22 are together. Yes.
- 23 Q. You were asked by John Vetne about
- 24 higher priced categories -- higher priced
- 25 products and whether they are competitive with

- 1 C. Alexander Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 lower priced products. Do you recall that?
- A. Yes.
- 4 Q. Within milk have you observed the
- 5 price differences in organic fluid milk versus
- 6 nonorganic fluid milk?
- 7 A. Sure. There's higher prices for
- 8 organic milk.
- 9 Q. Do you have any recollection about
- 10 how high? Is it substantial?
- 11 A. It is pretty significant, the
- difference.
- 13 Q. Should that be taken out of Class I
- 14 because it's got a higher price?
- 15 A. No. And as I said to Mr. Vetne, it
- 16 is more than just price. There are other
- 17 attributes to that product that contribute to
- 18 the consumer's decision and lead to competition
- 19 between products.
- 20 That's why I qualified my statement
- 21 to him it's the same product. Organic and
- regular milk are not considered by the consumer
- to necessarily be the same product.
- MR. BESHORE: Thank you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Yonkers.

1 C. Alexander - Cross - by Mr. Yonkers
2 MR. YONKERS: Thank you, Your

- 3 Honor.
- 4 ----
- 5 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
- 6 <u>BY MR. YONKERS</u>:
- 7 Q. Craig, I think that you said in
- 8 response to Mr. Beshore's question that there
- 9 are some limitations with soy proteins and they
- were greater five to ten years ago than they
- 11 are today?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Why is that?
- 14 A. Technology and incentives of
- 15 marketers to utilize different ingredients. I
- 16 think the soy folks have done a good job in
- 17 promoting some of the attributes of their
- 18 product.
- 19 Q. Do you have any reason to believe
- 20 that the situation as it exists today in terms
- of limitations will be the same situation it
- 22 will be five to ten years from now are you
- 23 going to stop doing those things?
- 24 A. I expect that technology and
- research marches on. It won't be the same.

- 1 C. Alexander Cross by Mr. Yonkers
- 2 MR. YONKERS: Thank you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 4 questions?
- 5 Mr. Alexander, it looks like
- 6 you may step down. Thank you. Mr. Tipton?
- 7 MR. TIPTON: I just wanted to
- 8 let you know the witness I spoke about earlier
- 9 is here and available at any time if you would
- 10 like to take her.
- 11 JUDGE DAVENPORT: If there are
- no objections, should we take this witness at
- 13 this time?
- MR. BESHORE: When will
- 15 Dr. Cryan go back and finish his examination?
- 16 JUDGE DAVENPORT: I guess --
- MR. BESHORE: Maybe there
- 18 aren't any other questions.
- 19 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Are there
- 20 any other questions for Dr. Cryan as well? I
- 21 guess that answers that question.
- MR. BESHORE: Thank you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Farrell,
- 24 I saw you getting ready to stand up.
- MR. FARRELL: I don't know if

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1

- 2 you were going to call Simon, at least get out
- 3 his direct testimony.
- 4 MR. HARNER: If we could do
- 5 him next, that would be fine.
- 6 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Yale?
- 7 MR. YALE: While we're at it,
- 8 I would like to have kind of a list of who else
- 9 is -- maybe by noon or something, maybe we
- 10 could kind of have a rough idea of what is to
- 11 be expected for the rest of the hearing.
- 12 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Well, I do
- 13 know that we have Dr. Stephenson who does want
- 14 to participate today. I understand there are
- some other witnesses that are present.
- 16 Mr. Vetne?
- 17 MR. VETNE: Yes. H. P. Hood
- has a witness, Mike Suever, who plans to
- 19 testify. We were also told at the very
- 20 beginning of this hearing that USDA expected to
- 21 have a witness, Todd Wilson, who can explain a
- 22 little bit about how USDA is doing things now
- and the testing process and the
- interpretations.
- 25 Hood feels that it is very important

- 2 to have a USDA witness explain what they are
- doing, what guidelines they follow, how they
- 4 run tests, how they may test for a protein as a
- 5 backdrop to how things are proposed to be
- 6 changed, and we would like to ask you to make
- 7 Mr. Wilson available for that purpose.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Ms. Carter,
- 9 do you want to respond to that?
- 10 MR. STEVENS: Yes. Just a
- 11 minute, Your Honor.
- 12 Your Honor, this is Garrett Stevens,
- 13 Office of General Counsel, U. S. Department of
- 14 Agriculture.
- We have consulted on testimony by
- 16 Mr. Wilson, and we have some requests from
- 17 certain participants for him to testify. He is
- 18 willing to testify, and he will testify. We
- were waiting to see at the appropriate time
- within the hearing when this would take place.
- So, Your Honor, we are willing to
- 22 have him testify. We had thought it might
- 23 happen later in the hearing at some time, but
- 24 he is available.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	I guess my only concern at this point is to
3	make sure that we get to the people that do
4	have time constraints. I think that's probably
5	more important than having, in other words,
6	necessarily a sequence of witnesses because it
7	is all going to be in the record at some point
8	anyway.
9	So at this time, Mr. Tipton, I guess
10	if your witness is ready and able to testify,
11	let's bring him on up.
12	MR. TIPTON: I am perfectly
13	happy to do that or I am happen to defer to the
14	request of Mr. Farrell, whenever you want.
15	JUDGE DAVENPORT: All right,
16	Mr. Farrell.
17	
18	<u>SIMON TUCKER</u>
19	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
20	was examined and testified as follows:
21	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Your
22	statement is being marked as Exhibit 19 for
23	identification at this time.
24	(Exhibit No. 19 was marked for
25	identification.)

I	3. Tucker - Direct restribility
2	MR. FARRELL: Thank you. For
3	the record again it is Edward Farrell on behalf
4	of Fonterra USA.
5	Mr. Tucker, would you introduce
6	yourself, please.
7	THE WITNESS: My name is Simon
8	Tucker. I am the vice president of government
9	relations and trade, North America, of Fonterra
10	Cooperative Group and Fonterra USA,
11	Incorporated.
12	MR. FARRELL: Did you prepare
13	a statement for this hearing?
14	THE WITNESS: I did prepare a
15	statement.
16	MR. FARRELL: Will you please
17	read the statement.
18	THE WITNESS: I very much
19	appreciate the opportunity to appear before you
20	today to discuss several issues of concern to
21	Fonterra USA, Incorporated, a wholly owned
22	subsidiary of Fonterra Cooperative Group
23	Limited. Fonterra USA is headquartered just

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

outside of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, a little

ways down the Pennsylvania Turnpike from where

24

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	we are today.
3	First I thought a bit of background
4	might be useful. Fonterra Cooperative Group
5	Limited is a New Zealand-based, multinational
6	dairy company. As well as supplying fresh milk
7	to New Zealand consumers, we manufacture and
8	export dairy ingredients and consumer products
9	to over 140 countries worldwide.
10	While Fonterra is New Zealand's
11	largest company, we produce only about
12	2 percent of world milk production, less, for
13	example, than either California or Wisconsin.
14	That Fonterra is the world's largest exporter
15	of dairy products reflects the small number of
16	domestic consumers in New Zealand, our ideal
17	conditions for producing milk, and our
18	innovative approach to dairy processing and
19	products development.
20	The company is owned by 12,000
21	mostly family dairy farmers in New Zealand who
22	produce milk predominantly through pastoral
23	farming. These farmers compete in one of the

world's most open economies. They receive no

direct producer support from the New Zealand

24

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	government, no export subsidies, and no
3	protection from imports.
4	Given the wholesale deregulation of
5	the New Zealand dairy industry in 2001,
6	including the abolition of the New Zealand
7	Dairy Board, Fonterra faces competition within
8	New Zealand from milk suppliers and competes
9	with other New Zealand companies in dairy
10	export markets.
11	Fonterra has a long-standing
12	relationship with the U.S. market and a
13	significant presence here on the ground. We
14	are part of the fabric of the U.S. dairy
15	industry, both as a supplier of quality dairy
16	ingredients and through the manufacture and
17	export of dairy products produced in the U.S.
18	from U.S. milk.
19	Partnering with some of the key
20	players in the U.S. dairy industry has led
21	Fonterra to make significant investments in
22	capital and intellectual property in the United
23	States.
24	For example, through our partnership

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25 with Dairy Farmers of America, we are

1 S. Tucker - Direct Testimony 2 manufacturing dairy products at ten sites 3 across the country, including the first plant 4 to manufacture milk protein concentrate in the 5 United States. Located in Portales, New Mexico, 6 7 this plant, which was manufacturing milk powder 8 that went mostly to federal storehouses, is now 9 profitably supplying product to American 10 customers. In fact, such is the success of 11 this plant that this year we will commence 12 exporting U.S. MPC to Mexico. 13 As an unsubsidized exporter that 14 enjoys no government protection, Fonterra has 15 had to make its living by trading in the 16 international marketplace and living off of

17 those returns. It has brought that experience 18 to the U.S. as well as other markets, where we 19 seek to work cooperatively with dairy farmers 20 and companies to increase dairy consumption, to 21 grow the dairy pie so that we can each have a larger slice. Fonterra's investments in the 22 23 U.S. which I have just described reflect this 24 philosophy. It also leads to our concerns with 25 the proposals before you in this hearing.

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	Whether they are supermarket chains
3	or global food manufacturers, customers have
4	two fundamental requirements of their
5	suppliers. First is that we help them respond
6	to consumer trends; and, second, that we enable
7	them to do this cost effectively and
8	profitably.
9	In meeting these requirements there
10	is no doubt that there are some forces that
11	dairy must vigorously resist because these will
12	dictate our development, in this case for the
13	worse, not better. To see this one need only
14	walk through any supermarket and look at the
15	products positioning themselves directly as
16	dairy substitutes. We see products made of
17	soy, rice, nuts, grains and oils, all marketed
18	with the names consumers have associated with
19	dairy. Many of these products are aggressively
20	marketed, some with scientifically-based health
21	claims being made and verified to encourage
22	demand and to position these products as a
23	superior choice over dairy.
24	The claim by the soy industry
25	linking soy to reducing the risk of heart

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	disease has FDA approval. Scandinavian
3	authorities have approved a health claim for
4	cheese where all the milkfat has been replaced
5	by canola oil.
6	You may well ask what does this hav

You may well ask what does this have to do with the issues before you today. The answer I think is straightforward. To the extent that the proposals you are considering would impose an upcharge on dairy ingredients, they serve as a disincentive to our customers to purchase dairy ingredients for their products.

It is a simple market reality that if you offer a customer an ingredient which will drive up his or her cost of manufacture vis-a-vis a competing ingredient, you are at a marketing disadvantage and will eventually lose market share, and such loss of market share is not theoretical.

The table included in my testimony shows that in nutritional applications alone, between 1999 and 2003 the use of soy protein in nutritional applications has enjoyed an average annual growth rate of 16.5 percent, while milk

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	protein has increased by only 10.1 percent.
3	Soy is clearly eroding the dominant market
4	position of these products once enjoyed by milk
5	protein.
6	We understand the concern voiced by
7	many here that some innovative beverage
8	products which contain milk ingredients but are
9	not currently Class I products may compete with
10	Class I milk, and if not assessed a Class I
11	upcharge, have an advantage in that
12	competition; however, we would caution, in the
13	words of the old adage, "Be careful what you
14	ask for."
15	Until far more is known about the
16	nature of competition in the overall beverage
17	market and the position of these various new
18	beverages in that competitive framework, one
19	may well level the playing field with fluid
20	milk in, say, 10 percent of the market but
21	create a disadvantage for milk ingredients in
22	90 percent of the market, a result which
23	benefits no one in the dairy sector.
24	We would also caution that this type
25	of regulatory constraint creates a disincentive

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	to innovation in the dairy sector which places
3	the dairy industry at a long-term and
4	significant disadvantage to other sources of
5	protein, notably soy. Thank you.
6	MR. FARRELL: Thank you,
7	Mr. Tucker. One question to clarify the
8	statement if I may. The table which appears on
9	page four of your statement, what is the source
10	for that information?
11	THE WITNESS: These are
12	figures that Fonterra has drawn up for its own
13	market research and analysis. We do a lot of
14	this sort of thing in many of the 140 markets
15	we have.
16	The source of the data is a number
17	of sources, in fact. The United States ITC,
18	the American Dairy Products Institute, and
19	various soy publications. We also have some of
20	our own market research data in it.
21	MR. FARRELL: Without
22	objection could we move this into the record?
23	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Objections?
24	There being none, this Statement 19 will be

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

admitted into evidence at this time.

1	S. Tucker - Direct Testimony
2	(Exhibit No. 19 was admitted
3	into evidence.)
4	MR. FARRELL: And I just have
5	a couple of questions to clarify some issues
6	which were raised by earlier witnesses.
7	First, this morning we heard some
8	concern that the production of milk protein
9	concentrate in the United States cannot be
10	undertaken without subsidy. Would you respond
11	to their comment?
12	THE WITNESS: Sure. We would
13	actually completely refute that statement.
14	Fonterra, working with our partners, Dairy
15	Farmers of America, have established an MPC
16	plant in Portales, New Mexico, which is
17	currently operating very profitably. We cannot
18	keep up with demand for the product coming out
19	of there. It is attracting a price premium
20	over imported MPC as it is a Grade A MPC
21	product.
22	We think that this is a pretty good
23	example of how you can make MPC profitably in
24	the U.S. without any subsidy.
25	In fact, as I mentioned in my

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

- 2 testimony, the plant in Portales used to make
- 3 nonfat dry milk powder. We are now taking milk
- 4 off that strain to put on the MPC strain
- 5 because of its profitability.
- 6 I might just also note that other
- 7 manufacturers of dairy ingredients in the U.S.
- 8 are commencing production of MPC, and we are,
- 9 in fact, working with United Dairymen of
- 10 Arizona to make MPC in Phoenix.
- 11 MR. FARRELL: Thank you.
- 12 There was also some concern about a product
- which contained a label showing MPC as an
- 14 ingredient that was also marked Grade A.
- 15 Could you explain the source of that MPC
- ingredient?
- 17 THE WITNESS: If it is MPC
- in the U.S. at the Portales plant from U.S.
- 20 milk.
- 21 MR. FARRELL: Thank you. That
- 22 concludes our direct testimony.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Examination?
- 24 Yes, sir.
- MR. BUNTING: John Bunting. I

```
S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Bunting
```

- 2 am representing the National Family Farm
- 3 Coalition.
- 4 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Could you
- 5 spell your last name for the reporter.
- 6 MR. BUNTING: Yes.
- 7 B-U-N-T-I-N-G.
- 8 ----
- 9 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
- 10 <u>BY MR. BUNTING</u>:
- 11 Q. Mr. Tucker, when did Fonterra or
- 12 New Zealand, more correctly, begin importing or
- manufacturing MPCs, to the best of your
- 14 knowledge?
- 15 A. In New Zealand?
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. I am not authoritative on the
- 18 subject. I don't really want to guess, so I
- 19 won't. But it was well over a decade ago.
- 20 Q. I'm sorry? What?
- 21 A. Well over a decade ago.
- Q. Twenty years ago?
- A. It was?
- 24 Q. That's what you --
- 25 A. No. I'm saying more like --

- 1 S. Tucker Cross by Mr. Bunting
- 2 Q. Ten years ago, rather? Ten to 20
- 3 years ago?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. Now, you mentioned the Portales
- 6 plant, and there's quite a bit of discussion in
- terms of how much MPCs are there, being
- 8 manufactured there. I realize that's a
- 9 proprietary question, but nonetheless it
- 10 is critical and important because the claim
- 11 is being made by many manufacturers that they
- 12 are obtaining their MPCs from the Portales
- 13 plant.
- 14 Could you give us an idea, roughly
- speaking, to the volume that is being produced
- of MPCs in that plant? You don't have to be
- 17 precise, but --
- 18 A. Yes. I would rather not get into
- 19 that. I am happy to say that a significant
- 20 proportion of our customers' demand for MPC in
- 21 the U.S. is being met in Portales.
- 22 Q. So we have no idea, roughly
- 23 speaking, in terms of the total MPC use within
- 24 the country of what proportion the Fonterra
- joint venture would be?

1	S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Bunting
2	A. I would rather not say.
3	MR. FARRELL: That is
4	proprietary information.
5	MR. BUNTING: Yes, I realize
6	that. I am just trying to get a generalized
7	statement there. I am not trying to push the
8	thing. It is very difficult to find.
9	Q. People are making the claim that
10	they are getting Grade A or MPCs from that
11	plant, but there's no way to verify whether, in
12	fact, they are. Is that what you said, it's
13	true?
14	A. Well, I can tell you that we are
15	meeting a significant proportion of customers'
16	claims, and so we know there is a lot of
17	Grade A MPC being used in the U.S.
18	Q. Is Fonterra importing MPCs as well
19	to the U.S.?
20	A. Yes.
21	MR. BUNTING: Thank you.
22	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
23	examination of this witness? Mr. Vetne.
24	

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

- 1 S. Tucker Cross by Mr. Vetne
- 2 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
- 3 BY MR. VETNE:
- 4 Q. Mr. Tucker, my name is John Vetne of
- J. P. Hood.
- The MPC that's being made now in
- 7 Portales, New Mexico, is that made from
- 8 pressure producer milk as well as nonfat dry
- 9 milk or one or the other?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Is it made from both?
- 12 A. Well, it is a start-to-finish MPC
- 13 plant. You put milk in at one end and MPC
- 14 comes out the other. We are not playing with
- that process in any way.
- 16 Q. Is the MPC produced from milk that
- 17 has been previously manufactured as nonfat dry
- milk by others?
- 19 A. To the best of my understanding, no.
- 20 Q. And MPC is a dry ingredient and
- 21 Class IV in the American system?
- A. I understand so, yes.
- 23 Q. What is the by-product of the MPC
- 24 processing?
- 25 A. I know lactose is a by-product.

1	S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
2	Q. Is that dried and marketed?
3	A. That's a good question. I assume
4	that it is. I am not completely familiar with
5	the lactose market in the U.S. I am afraid.
6	Q. All right. New Zealand, you say it
7	has been completely deregulated. Does that
8	mean that there is no regulated classified
9	pricing system whereby revenues from fluid are
10	cross-subsidized in manufactured uses?
11	A. The fluid market in New Zealand is
12	very small. We only have 4,000,000 people. I
13	don't know the exact details, but I would
14	suspect you can do very little
15	cross-subsidizing of the volume of ingredients
16	that we make off the bat to 4,000,000 fluid
17	milk consumers.
18	Q. Did New Zealand at one point have a
19	classified pricing system by regulations
20	similar to that in the United States?
21	A. I am afraid I don't know.
22	MR. VETNE: Thanks.
23	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

MR. BESHORE: Marvin Beshore

examination? Mr. Beshore.

S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
for the Dairy Farmers of America.

3 -----

4 CROSS-EXAMINATION

5 BY MR. BESHORE:

- Q. Good morning, Mr. Tucker. I want to congratulate Fonterra USA on its choice of locations for its headquarters in Harrisburg, being a Harrisburg resident.
- You mentioned in your testimony a

 11 distinction between Grade A and Grade B MPC and
 12 their uses, or you noted that. Could you
 13 elaborate on that?
- You said that the Portales

 production is Grade A and, therefore, that uses
 that were not available -- if I understood your
 testimony correctly -- that were not available
 to the nonGrade A production of MPC that would
 be imported from New Zealand. Did I understand
 that correctly?
- A. I am not an expert in Grade A
 regulations, but I do understand that for the
 product, the dairy product, to receive Grade A,
 it must be manufactured in the U.S. under the
 current rules.

- S. Tucker Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 As the Portales plant is currently,
- 3 to the best of my understanding, the only plant
- 4 in the U.S. which is manufacturing MPC, and I
- 5 do know it does have Grade A standard there,
- 6 and I think you can -- that's what I say about
- 7 that.
- 8 Q. Okay. Can you provide any
- 9 information on the limitations of the usage of
- 10 MPC if it does not have Grade A certification?
- 11 A. Again, that is outside of my area of
- 12 expertise, so I wouldn't want to speak to that.
- 13 I do know, for example, you can use MPC of any
- 14 sort in standardized cheese. But apart from
- that, I am afraid I am getting into areas I am
- not completely familiar with.
- 17 Q. Okay. Let me go to the table on
- page four of Exhibit 19. Can you tell me, what
- 19 geographic market area does that data
- 20 represent?
- 21 A. I understand it is a global data
- set. My belief is that given the US stands in
- 23 the forefront of uses of protein ingredients
- 24 with a soy or dairy-based protein that would be
- dominated by U.S. data, and while I didn't do

```
1 S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 the calculation myself, looking at the fact
- 3 that its USRTC and ATPI data predominantly, it
- 4 is my guess that most of it is U.S. data.
- 5 Q. It is a global data set, but you
- 6 believe most of it to be U.S., however?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. What products are included in the
- 9 base for the data?
- 10 A. Milk protein, casein, whey and soy
- 11 uses in nutritional applications.
- 12 Q. I guess my question was more like
- 13 what do you consider nutritional applications,
- 14 what all sorts of products?
- A. Well, I don't want to answer that
- 16 because I am not fully confident of my answer.
- 17 Perhaps just the point of that table, and it is
- not supposed to be an authoritative picture, we
- 19 do this sort of research because we are
- 20 constantly looking out 15 to 20 years where the
- 21 use of dairy ingredients is going.
- I wouldn't say that these figures
- 23 are definitive, but they are very suggestive to
- us that soy over a five-year period, a
- 25 four-year period, has made inroads into the use

```
S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- of dairy protein.
- 3 The purpose of having the table in
- 4 my testimony is really just to indicate that
- fact, which I think goes to the heart of our
- 6 overall message here that we need to be
- 7 constantly mindful of the fact that dairy is
- 8 competing against other protein sources in the
- 9 U.S. nutritional food market, and anything we
- do to disadvantage the use of dairy is likely
- 11 to lead to the overall cost of the dairy
- 12 industry going forward.
- 13 Q. I understand that your contention
- 14 and the table shows that -- your statement is
- 15 that the table shows that soy has made inroads
- into the markets, but you haven't defined the
- 17 products, other than those just generally
- nutritional products, the products in which soy
- 19 is used. I am wondering what --
- You don't market soy, do you,
- 21 Fonterra?
- A. No, we do not. We are 100 percent
- dairy.
- 24 Q. Then what would be -- do you know
- 25 what the basis was for the information about

```
S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Beshore the volumes of soy?
```

- A. From what I understand from our

 people who put this table together, they got

 that data from various soy publications which

 talked about the use of soy as an ingredient in

 nutritional applications.
- 8 Q. Now, do you have any information 9 with respect to what subset, if any, of that 10 data related to beverages?
- A. No, I don't. And I think that
 really underscores one of the problems that we
 are grappling with. There is really not very
 much information around about the use of
 different protein sources in different
 applications in the U.S. food industry.

17

18

19

20

21

- We would like to see a lot more work done in this area before we start changing the rules too hurriedly, because I am not convinced that anybody has really an accurate picture of just how much soy, for example, is being used vis-a-vis dairy in the marketplace.
- Q. With respect to -- you understand -
 Let me ask you if you do understand

 that the only so-called upcharge that could

```
S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
result from this hearing would be with respect
```

- 3 to milk proteins in fluid milk products?
- 4 A. Yes, I do understand that.
- 5 Q. Okay. So that the only possible
- 6 competitive effect versus soy, if there is any,
- 7 would be with respect to soy versus dairy
- 8 proteins in fluid milk products. Do you
- 9 understand that?
- 10 A. I do. I mean, I think it is -- it
- is an interesting question and it really goes,
- again, to the heart of the industry we are
- 13 looking at here, which is a fast evolving one.
- 14 In some ways we are at least
- 15 interested in the situation today, but we are
- 16 wondering what the situation is going to be
- 17 like in 15, 20 years' time. We already have
- data on the record today that suggests that soy
- as a protein ingredient is coming into the
- 20 market at 50 percent less than dairy protein,
- 21 which would be consistent with our
- 22 understanding of the market as well.
- 23 Today we see that there is not
- 24 perhaps much soy compared to dairy in the use
- of fluid beverages. I wouldn't want to be

1	S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Carlin
2	assured that in 15 to 20 years that will remain
3	the case if dairy is twice or more expensive as
4	an ingredient such as soy.
5	Q. Are you aware that there are
6	100 percent soy protein so-called milks out
7	there?
8	A. I have never tasted one, but I have
9	seen them on the supermarket shelves.
10	Q. I haven't tasted one either.
11	JUDGE DAVENPORT: In view of
12	the hour, let's take our morning break at this
13	time, and let's be back at five after ten.
14	(Recess taken.)
15	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Do we have
16	other examination of Mr. Tucker?
17	MR. CARLIN: Yes, sir.
18	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Carlin.
19	MR. CARLIN: My name is Gerald
20	Carlin.
21	
22	CROSS-EXAMINATION

24 Q. Mr. Tucker, what percentage of New Zealand milk did Fonterra market? 25

BY MR. CARLIN:

23

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

CROSS-EXAMINATION

```
S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Carlin
```

- 2 A. Of total milk produced in
- 3 New Zealand, probably about 95 percent.
- 4 Q. So there is limited competition?
- 5 A. Well, it depends. In terms of the
- 6 domestic U.S. -- sorry. In terms of the
- 7 domestic New Zealand market, Fonterra has about
- 8 40 percent market share. We are not the
- 9 largest player in the New Zealand dairy
- industry.
- 11 We are the largest exporter,
- 12 although we compete here in the U.S. with two
- other New Zealand dairy companies, Wisland
- 14 Foods and Tattour, and we expect to soon be
- 15 competing with two new dairy companies which
- 16 started in New Zealand, Open Country Cheese and
- 17 Zidalone
- 18 So we are by far the largest
- 19 exporter. We have the minority of the market
- in New Zealand, and we do compete with other
- 21 New Zealand companies. So that's the
- 22 situation.
- 23 Q. Is MPC used in New Zealand's
- 24 domestic market?
- A. I understand so. I am not an expert

```
1 S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Carlin
```

- 2 in the New Zealand domestic market, but that is
- 3 my understanding.
- 4 Q. You say -- it is Portales or
- 5 Portales, New Mexico?
- 6 A. I pronounce it Portales, but some
- people tell me l've got an accent, so --
- 8 Q. You say that the Portales plant is
- 9 providing MPC for Grade A markets in the United
- 10 States, yet MPC imports, especially the 4049,
- 11 increased 54 percent this year from January to
- 12 April over last year at the same time. How
- would you explain that?
- 14 A. I think there's a number of factors
- 15 at play in the U.S. MPC market. I think if you
- 16 go back through just the first four months of
- 17 this year as opposed to the first four months
- of last year, you see a picture of MPC imports
- 19 being up and down.
- 20 In fact, MPC serum imports have been
- 21 I think relatively flat over the past four or
- 22 five years. We have seen those growth rates in
- 23 the first part of this year. Some of them we
- think are explained by some inventory
- 25 management issues that we have been through

```
S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Carlin
```

- 2 ourselves.
- I guess my answer is that I suspect
- 4 over the course of 2005 MPC imports may be up a
- 5 bit and that reflects good demand for this
- 6 product. It reflects the fact that 2004 was a
- 7 relatively low year of MPC imports, but
- 8 fundamentally I think it reflects the demand
- for MPC in the U.S., which frankly is one of
- 10 the reasons why we are exploring the options to
- 11 manufacture here in the U.S.
- 12 New Zealand doesn't really --
- 13 Fonterra doesn't really want to manufacture
- more MPC than it is currently in New Zealand.
- 15 We have a very strong whole milk
- 16 powder business particularly in Asia, which is
- 17 driving extremely high returns. Obviously if
- 18 you make whole milk powder you don't make
- 19 anything else.
- 20 So for product mix reasons there is
- 21 a strong theme to manufacture more here in the
- 22 U.S.
- 23 Q. Now, when did the Portales plant
- 24 start producing MPC?
- 25 A. Roughly three months ago. It was

```
S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Wilson
```

- 2 built over the -- in terms of full commercial
- 3 production in its current configuration, I
- 4 think around about the beginning of 2004 was
- 5 about the time it came on stream fully.
- 6 MR. CARLIN: Okay. That's all
- 7 the questions. Thank you.
- 8 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 9 examination of this witness? Mr. Wilson.
- 10 MR. WILSON: Todd Wilson,
- 11 U. S. Department of Agriculture.
- 12 -----
- 13 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 14 <u>BY MR. WILSON</u>:
- 15 Q. Good morning. The product that you
- 16 made in the Portales facility, the MPC, do you
- 17 support -- or when accounting for that product,
- do you account for it on a protein basis or do
- 19 you account for it on a milk equivalent basis
- on protein?
- 21 A. I am afraid you are outside of my
- 22 area of expertise.
- MR. WILSON: That's all I
- have.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.

S. Tucker - Cross - by Mr. Bunting

Other examination of this witness? This is

3 Mr. Bunting again.

4 ----

5 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>

6 BY MR. BUNTING:

- 7 Q. You brought up a question in my
- 8 mind, and that is that you said Fonterra
- 9 domestically, that is, within New Zealand,
- 10 prefers to limit the production of MPCs because
- 11 they have a large market for whole milk powder.
- 12 Are you suggesting that it is more
- profitable to make whole milk powder than MPCs
- 14 for Fonterra domestically?
- 15 A. That is an extremely complicated
- 16 question. We have over 100 people who sit in
- 17 an office in Auckland and work out things like
- 18 that. I think it is probably profitable for
- 19 Fonterra to make both.
- 20 Q. But the profit from MPCs is not
- 21 superior to whole milk powder? I don't know
- 22 whether I am allowed to make an assumption, but
- it would seem to me from your statement that
- they are compatible. Would that be roughly
- 25 speaking?

- S. Tucker Cross by Mr. Bunting
- A. I wouldn't draw that conclusion. I
- am afraid I don't know the exact way in which
- 4 the milk is carved up for different uses. I do
- 5 know that MPC is a profitable business. I do
- 6 know that whole milk powder is a profitable
- business. Our aim is to fulfill our customers'
- 8 requirements with both products.
- 9 Q. Would you say it is not likely that
- 10 Fonterra would be making whole milk powder and
- 11 selling that when they could be making MPCs
- more profitably?
- 13 A. Well, I think there's a strong
- 14 global demand for both products. It is our
- 15 business to try to meet our customer
- 16 requirements, so we want to make both products.
- 17 New Zealand only has a certain
- 18 quantity of milk. You know, there are
- 19 different calculations about where it makes
- sense to make different products, but one of
- 21 the things driving our desire to make more MPC
- in the U.S. is because of the strong demand for
- the product here.
- 24 The dairy industry in the U.S. is a
- very strong performing one. It makes sense to

1	P. Lovera - Direct Testimony
2	make MPC here for you, its customers.
3	Q. Would you say that the bulk of
4	Fonterra's customers in their purchasing of
5	MPCs domestically, in the United States, are
6	doing so for reasons of economy?
7	A. You would be better off to ask them,
8	I am afraid, not us.
9	MR. BUNTING: Okay. Thank you
10	very much.
11	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
12	examination of this witness?
13	Very well. Mr. Tucker, thank
14	you again for your testimony. You may step
15	down.
16	Mr. Tipton, I do have one lady
17	who assures me that her testimony may be brief.
18	Would you raise your right hand.
19	
20	PATRICIA LOVERA
21	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
22	was examined and testified as follows:
23	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Please tell

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

us your full name, please, and spell your last

name for the hearing reporter.

24

- 1 P. Lovera Direct Testimony
- THE WITNESS: Patricia Lovera,
- $3 \quad L-0-V-E-R-A.$
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well,
- 5 Ms. Lovera. You have given me a statement and
- 6 provided a copy to the hearing reporter. It
- 7 has been marked as Exhibit 20 for
- 8 identification. We will proceed to read it at
- 9 this time.
- 10 (Exhibit No. 20 was marked for
- 11 identification.)
- 12 THE WITNESS: My name is
- 13 Patricia Lovera, and I am deputy director of
- 14 the Energy and Environment Program at Public
- 15 Citizen.
- 16 Public Citizen is a national,
- 17 non-profit consumer advocacy organization based
- in Washington, D.C. The organization was
- 19 founded in 1971 to represent consumer interests
- in Congress, the executive branch and the
- 21 courts, and currently has approximately 150,000
- 22 members.
- 23 The food team at Public Citizen has
- focused on many issues over the years ranging
- 25 from meat inspection, food irradiation, food

1	P. Lovera - Direct Testimony
2	labeling, aquaculture, intensive livestock
3	operations, and international food trade. In
4	the last year or so, we have started to monitor
5	dairy issues, especially the controversy
6	surrounding the growing use of milk protein
7	concentrate.
8	I am here today to state Public
9	Citizen's opposition to the proposal to change
10	the definition of milk. Our opposition is
11	based on concerns with the specific details of
12	the proposal as well as the process by which
13	this change is being considered.
14	First is Safety Concerns. Public
15	Citizen shares the concerns of many dairy
16	farmers and other food experts about the use of
17	MPC. The lack of approval by the Food and Drug
18	Administration as a food ingredient and the
19	failure of companies using MPC to conduct the
20	research necessary to determine if MPC meets
21	Generally Regarded as Safe standards are
22	extremely troubling.
23	While I understand that these are
24	issues which fall under the authority of the
25	FDA, not the USDA, they should not be ignored

1	P. Lovera - Direct Testimony
2	in the debate over these proposals to expand
3	the definition of milk to include the use of
4	MPC.
5	Public Citizen feels that the use of
6	MPC should not be allowed in processed foods or
7	cheese. To allow the use of MPC in a liquid
8	that is legally allowed to be called "milk" is
9	similarly unacceptable, but is also deceptive
10	to consumers who have a long held understanding
11	of what milk is, and that understanding does
12	not include the addition of untested,
13	unregulated substances.
14	While the questions surrounding the
15	wholesomeness and purity of MPC are a critical
16	factor in our opposition to the proposal to
17	allow the re-definition of milk to include the
18	use of solids such as MPC, they are not our
19	only concern.
20	The impact that increased imports of
21	MPC are having on domestic dairy producers is
22	also extremely worrisome. The displacement of
23	milk and powdered milk by imported MPC is
24	further exacerbating the economic hurdles faced

by domestic dairy farmers. Encouraging the use

1	P. Lovera - Direct Testimony
2	of MPC in even more products, as this proposed
3	re-definition will do, will only serve to
4	further disadvantage domestic producers.
5	The marketing order system utilizes
6	Grade A milk, a designation which is based on a
7	system of farm inspection. Since the vast
8	majority, if not all, MPC is produced outside
9	of the U.S., how can MPC be considered as a
10	component in a product that is dependent on
11	this USDA class-based pricing system? MPC is
12	generated from places that do not receive the
13	Grade A designation and it should not be
14	allowed into products labeled as "milk."
15	The second category I have is due
16	process concerns. The controversy over the use
17	of MPC in food products is not a new one. This
18	has been a subject of debate not only for the
19	dairy industry but for Congress, the FDA, and
20	consumers. Therefore, it is worrisome that an
21	action as significant as changing the
22	definition of milk could happen through the
23	milk market order system, a process that most
24	consumers have never heard of. The FDA and
25	USDA recently announced a joint initiative to

1	P. Lovera - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
2	modernize the standards of identity for foods,
3	a process which should involve somewhat more
4	transparency and opportunity for input from the
5	public than this hearing process.
6	Public Citizen opposes any change
7	to the definition of milk that would allow the
8	use of MPC, and we will voice that opposition
9	in any forum where this issue arises. But in
10	the interest of transparency and involving all
11	of the parties impacted by such a change,
12	especially the consumers who drink the product
13	in question, such a fundamental change should
14	be the subject of a much broader and much more
15	public debate. Thank you.
16	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Questions of
17	this witness? Mr. Beshore.
18	MR. BESHORE: Marvin Beshore
19	for Dairy Farmers of America.
20	
21	CROSS - EXAMINATION
22	BY MR. BESHORE:
23	Q. Ms. Lovera, what has led Public

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

proposals in this hearing, might change the use

Citizen to think that the proposals, any

24

```
P. Lovera - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
of MPCs and fluid milk?
```

A. Well, I mean, the Federal Register
notice that I read that alerted me to this
process, there was one that exclusively
mentioned MPCs, and then the other proposed
amendment seems to indicate that ingredients
such as MPC continues to adjust these protein
issues.

Q. If I were to suggest to you that the proposals supported by Dairy Farmers of America and the National Milk Producers Federation would only change the pricing of the protein or make a difference in the manner in which the pricing of protein in Class I, protein ingredients in Class I is calculated, and wouldn't allow or disallow the use of any proteins in any way, would that change your thinking about the proposals at all?

A. Well, I mean, I understand that the topic here, the debate here has been about pricing, but it is my understanding that that's not all that these marketing orders affect in reality what the consumers see in the stores.

I mean, we have been hearing about

```
P. Lovera - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 competition from other types of beverages, and
- 3 we are very concerned about what labels
- 4 represent to consumers, and if there's going to
- 5 be competition from the beverages that contain
- 6 these substances and they are being marketed
- 7 and they are allowed to be priced as milk, we
- 8 have a lot of concerns about --
- THE REPORTER: I can't hear
- 10 you.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 12 A. Our big concern for consumers is the
- integrity of labels, what information that they
- 14 will give them so that they can make choices on
- 15 an informed basis.
- 16 I understand that this marketing
- order is not exactly a label, but it is one of
- 18 the factors in how this product is presented to
- 19 people.
- We have been hearing a lot about
- 21 competition between different beverages and
- 22 fluid milk, and all of that plays into how
- consumers are going to decide what they are
- buying and what they think they are buying.
- 25 Q. Would you agree that protein, dairy

P. Lovera - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

proteins in milk, in beverage products, fluid

milk beverage products, which are supplied by

MPCs should be priced commensurate with the

A. Until they achieve GRAS status, I
don't think they should be used. So I think
pricing should come second to that.

protein content of other fluid milk products?

5

25

- 9 Q. Well, assuming that they can be used 10 because they are a Grade A.
- A. We have other concerns about MPCs
 besides their grading. The grading is the
 thing that I brought up because that is the
 USDA's domain, but we have a lot of FDA
 concerns about why this product should even be
 used.
- Assuming they can be used for 17 Q. 18 purposes of discussion, would you not agree 19 that that protein should be priced 20 commensurately with protein in fresh fluid 21 milk? It shouldn't get a price break? shouldn't be priced lower or allowed to avoid 22 23 the price of protein in fresh fluid milk? 24 Α. My understanding of the use of MPCs

is that in some instances it is replacing fluid

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	milk, and in that case I would defer to people
3	who produce milk like the farmers who tell me
4	that it shouldn't be used at all. That's where
5	we should stop and not worry about the pricing
6	indications.
7	Q. But if it were used, shouldn't it
8	have at least the same price? Should it be
9	priced at Class I like fresh fluid milk proteir
10	is?
11	A. It is not fresh fluid milk.
12	Q. Okay. Thank you.
13	A. I mean, it is a different product.
14	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
15	examination of this witness? Very well,
16	Ms. Lovers, you may step down. Thank you for
17	your testimony.
18	Now, Mr. Tipton, it looks like you
19	are up. Mr. Davis, raise your right hand.
20	
21	<u>DREW DAVIS</u>
22	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
23	was examined and testified as follows:

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

please state your name for the record.

JUDGE DAVENPORT: Would you

23

24

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	THE WITNESS: My name is Drew
3	Davis, D-A-V-I-S. I am here today representing
4	the American Beverage Association. I have been
5	employed by them for 32 years. I am a lawyer.
6	I have worked on a number of issues affecting
7	beverages across the spectrum from those today,
8	the dairy-based beverages to traditional
9	carbonated beverages, juices, bottled waters,
10	et cetera.
11	(Exhibit No. 21 was marked for
12	identification.)
13	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
14	You have a statement which has been marked
15	as Exhibit 21. Would you to read that,
16	please.
17	THE WITNESS: Yes, Your Honor.
18	I am Drew Davis, Vice President of Federal
19	Affairs for the American Beverage Association.
20	The American Beverage Association
21	has been the trade association for America's
22	nonalcoholic refreshment beverage industry for
23	more than 85 years. Founded in 1919 as the
24	American Bottlers of Carbonated Beverages and
25	renamed the National Soft Drink Association in

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	1966, ABA today represents hundreds of beverage
3	producers, distributors, franchise companies
4	and support industries. ABA's members employ
5	more than 211,000 people who produce U.S. sales
6	in excess of \$88 billion per year.
7	According to the American Economics
8	Group, Inc., direct, indirect and induced
9	employment in the beverage industry means
10	more than three million jobs that create
11	\$278 billion in economic activity. At the
12	state and federal level, beverage industry
13	firms pay more than \$30 billion of business
14	income taxes, personal income taxes, and other
15	taxes, with over \$14 billion in taxes paid to
16	state governments alone. In 2003 it is
17	estimated that beverage companies donated
18	\$326 million to charities.
19	With innovation and creativity, our
20	member companies have been developing a wide
21	range of new products to maintain and expand
22	consumer choices. Our members market literally
23	hundreds of brands, flavors and packages,
24	including carbonated soft drinks,

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

ready-to-drink teas and coffees, bottled

1 D. Davis - Direct Testimony 2 waters, fruit juices, fruit drinks, and sports 3 drinks. 4 In addition, a number of our members 5 have developed new products that utilize milk, or components thereof, as an ingredient. 6 7 new beverage products are generally classified 8 as Class II because they contain less than 9 6.5 percent nonfat milk solids. 10 In response to the initial Dairy 11 Farmers of America request that the 12 Agricultural Marketing Service initiate a 13 hearing to modify the fluid milk product 14 definition, the American Beverage Association 15 submitted a comment urging that AMS not proceed 16 to a hearing. 17 We did not believe that there was 18 any basis to suggest that the current 19 definition is failing to properly classify 20 products. Rather than forcing parties to

23 analysis to examine if these new products were,
24 in fact, competing with fluid milk for
25 consumers.

21

22

proceed to the time and cost of a hearing, we

argued that AMS should conduct an economic

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	Unfortunately, AMS has ignored our
3	request and proceeded to this public hearing
4	without conducting any economic analysis and
5	despite the fact that there is no demonstrable
6	evidence that the current system is not
7	working.
8	Nevertheless, I am pleased to be
9	here today to reiterate the American Beverage
10	Association's position with respect to the
11	proposals to amend the fluid milk product
12	definition.
13	In general, AMS is required to
14	classify products according to their form and
15	use. In particular, the fluid milk product
16	definition is intended to cover products that
17	compete with or substitute for fluid milk.
18	Fluid milk is a higher value product
19	than other dairy products. By treating dairy
20	products that compete with fluid milk for
21	consumer dollars as Class I, the fluid milk
22	product definition, in theory, helps to ensure
23	that producers receive more of a benefit from
24	those products than they would receive if the

products were Class II or some other

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	classification.
3	The fundamental framework of the
4	current classification system was established
5	in 1974. In that 1974 decision, AMS excluded
6	products that contained less than 6.5 percent
7	nonfat milk solids from the fluid milk
8	definition because they do not compete with
9	fluid milk. To quote part of the decision,
10	"Fluid products containing only a minimal
11	amount of nonfat milk solids are not considered
12	as being in the competitive sphere of the
13	traditional milk beverages."
14	The decision goes on to state that
15	the "6.5 percent standard is used to exclude
16	from the fluid milk product definition those
17	products which contain some milk solids but
18	which are not closely identified with the dairy
19	industry, such as chocolate-flavored drinks in
20	pop bottles."
21	The 6.5 percent exception has not
22	been changed since it was established in 1974,
23	and we believe that neither the petitioners nor

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

warrant any change at this time. In fact, AMS

AMS has presented sufficient evidence to

24

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	decided against changing the 6.5 percent nonfat
3	milk solids exception during the Federal Milk
4	Marketing Order reform that was conducted in
5	1998 and 1999.
6	At that time AMS noted that
7	modifying or eliminating the standard would
8	greatly expand the fluid milk market category
9	to include many essentially nonmilk products
10	that contain very little milk in them.
11	AMS also commented on how such a
12	change could skew competition in the market by
13	giving a competitive advantage to products that
14	do not use dairy products and could lead to
15	less use of dairy products as manufacturers
16	reformulate their recipes to use little or no
17	fluid milk in their products.
18	These factors hold true today. Any
19	modification to the terms or application of the
20	6.5 percent nonfat milk solids standard would,
21	in AMS's own words, "Greatly expand the fluid
22	milk market category to include many
23	essentially nonmilk products that contain very
24	little milk in them."

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

In general, agencies bear a heavy

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	burden to justify changes to long-standing
3	regulatory provisions. Given such a recent
4	reconsideration of this provision, any effort
5	to modify the current standard must be
6	supported by compelling evidence, evidence
7	which we submit has not been generated by
8	petitioners or AMS. AMS should therefore
9	refrain from making any changes to the current
10	classification system.
11	Certainly, a wide array of new
12	drinkable products in which milk is an
13	ingredient continue to be developed by food and
14	beverage manufacturers, and these products have
15	been and continue to be appropriately
16	classified under the current definition. The
17	fact that some of these new products may fall
18	outside of the Class I definition does not mean
19	that the current definition needs to be
20	changed.
21	As I noted, the fundamental goal of
22	the fluid milk definition is to cover products
23	that compete with fluid milk. We do not
24	believe there is any evidence demonstrating
25	that these new products that contain milk as an

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	ingredient are competing with or substituting
3	for fluid milk.
4	Rather, we believe that these
5	products are competing against soft drinks,
6	juices, bottled waters, fruit drinks, not fluid
7	milk. There is simply no factual basis upon
8	which to conclude that any products that our
9	member companies produce are competing with
10	fluid milk for the same consumers.
11	The decline in fluid milk
12	consumption started long before our member
13	companies began developing new products that
14	utilize dairy as an ingredient. In fact,
15	producers should applaud these new products,
16	not try to penalize them by including them in
17	the fluid milk product definition.
18	By increasing the cost of the dairy
19	ingredients, reducing or eliminating the
20	6.5 percent standard, or the application
21	thereof, could stifle innovation and could slow
22	or even halt the development and introduction
23	of new products.
24	Products that are currently

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

profitable may become unprofitable, while

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	products that are marginally unprofitable but
3	hold promise may simply be dropped. This would
4	not only hurt companies and consumers, but it
5	would also hurt producers by driving companies
6	away from the use of milk as an ingredient in
7	their products, leading to lower producer
8	income

Association believes that there is no basis to justify changing the current fluid milk product definition. Producers should be embracing the development of these new products that utilize milk or milk components which are helping to expand the demand for milk and increase dairy producer income. And any effort to narrow the scope or application of the 6.5 percent exception or expand the Class I definition will result in companies seeking alternative ingredients wherever possible.

If AMS believes that some action is necessary, then instead of making changes to the current regime, AMS should first conduct a thorough economic analysis to determine which products, if any, are competing with or

1	D. Davis - Direct Testimony
2	substituting for fluid milk, and it should
3	provide the opportunity for public comment on
4	such analysis before it moves forward with any
5	recommended decision to modify the current
6	fluid milk product definition.
7	We are confident that such an
8	analysis would demonstrate that our members'
9	products are not competing with fluid milk,
10	that our members help to expand the demand for
11	dairy, thereby helping dairy producers, and
12	that modifying the terms or application of the
13	current fluid milk product definition would
14	lead manufacturers to use other nondairy
15	ingredients in their products.
16	We appreciate the opportunity to
17	comment on this matter, and we thank you for
18	your consideration.
19	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Examination
20	of this witness? Mr. Beshore.
21	First, before you get to that,
22	objections to receiving this statement into the
23	record?
24	Very well. The statement will be

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

admitted into the record as Exhibit 21.

D. Davis - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 (Exhibit No. 21 was admitted
- 3 into evidence.)
- 4 -----
- 5 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
- 6 BY MR. BESHORE:
- 7 Q. Good morning, Mr. Davis. Marvin
- 8 Beshore for Dairy Farmers of America.
- 9 A. Good morning.
- 10 Q. Mr. Davis, do you have any data to
- 11 provide the record here with respect to your
- 12 members' use of milk ingredients in their
- 13 products?
- 14 A. In terms of volume or number?
- 15 Q. Any data.
- A. No, I do not.
- 17 Q. Okay. Do you have any data with
- 18 respect to the types of products and what their
- ingredients, the components of dairy
- ingredients are in your members' products?
- 21 A. I am aware of a number of the
- 22 products. In terms of the formulas of the
- 23 product, no, I don't have that information;
- but, I mean, I can name you some of the
- 25 products that are out on the market today using

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

D. Davis - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 dairy.
- 3 Q. Some of them were on Mr. Cryan's
- 4 table, Dr. Cryan's table. Did you hear his
- 5 testimony?
- 6 A. I did not.
- 7 Q. Okay. Can you tell us, are there
- any products which your members make whose
- 9 classification would be changed by the adoption
- of Proposal 7 advanced by the National Milk
- 11 Producers Federation, Dairy Farmers of America?
- 12 A. We are concerned that there are a
- number of the products that are emerging in
- 14 this area that are very close to the milk
- 15 solids percentage that is currently the litmus
- 16 test and that any change in that might bring
- 17 some of these products under your proposed
- 18 change.
- 19 Q. Can you tell us what any of those
- 20 products are and what the present ingredients
- in terms of nonfat milk solids are?
- 22 A. I can tell you that some of the
- 23 products out there, such as Swerve, Raging Cow,
- some of the Starbucks frappucinos are in that
- 25 area. Again, in terms of the formulation, I

- 1 D. Davis Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 have no knowledge of that.
- Q. Well, if you don't have any
- 4 knowledge of the formulation, are you aware
- 5 that, for instance, Proposal 7 would allow
- 6 additional uses of nonprotein nonfat milk
- 7 solids, lactose, to be used in your members'
- 8 products without the classification being
- 9 impacted? Are you aware of that?
- 10 A. Yes.
- 11 Q. Okay. Wouldn't that be a favorable
- 12 impact of Proposal 7?
- A. Well, again I go back to the point
- that where is the economic analysis that shows
- that the current system is not working?
- 16 Certainly, the petitioners bear the burden to
- 17 bring that forward if there is, indeed, a
- 18 rationale for this change.
- 19 Q. Are you aware of the difference
- 20 in --
- 21 Do your members consider all nonfat
- 22 milk solids to be of equal value in their
- 23 products?
- 24 A. I have no idea, sir.
- 25 Q. But you are aware, are you not, that

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1	D. Davis - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
2	the difference in market value of milk proteins
3	versus lactose is ten-to-one or better?
4	A. I will accept your word for that.

- Q. Okay. So you accept the fact that the value placed on these ingredients in the marketplace, protein versus nonfat solids versus lactose, is ten-to-one, but you want them to be evaluated equally on the basis of weight in your products. Is that your testimony?
- A. No. My testimony is that absent any economic analysis that there is a need for the change, we suggest that no change be made.

 There are a lot of alternative products that could provide protein in some of these new emerging products, many of which are nondairy.

I am simply saying that those factors need to be taken into consideration to determine what the impact is going to be if the changes you are proposing are made.

Some may be beneficial to my members
but some may not. Some may be beneficial to
consumers but some may not.

I am simply saying that the question

```
1 D. Davis - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 is important enough that the data needs to be
- 3 there to justify the change.
- 4 Q. Let's talk about the data that we
- 5 have. The data we have includes the fact that
- 6 presently protein, which is worth ten times as
- 7 much as lactose, is considered equal in
- 8 determining whether these beverages are fluid
- 9 milk products or not. You understand that?
- 10 A. I understand that.
- 11 Q. Okay. And is it your testimony that
- that is economically justified?
- A. My testimony I think is pretty
- 14 straightforward. The fact that there is this
- 15 price classification system, I will leave it to
- 16 those in the dairy industry to justify its
- 17 existence.
- 18 My point is that if you are going to
- 19 make changes as people come out and roll out
- 20 new products under the current system, then
- 21 let's have some basis for making changes. We
- 22 are all playing by the current rules. If you
- are going to change the rules, then justify the
- change.
- 25 Q. And a ratio of ten-to-one in value

1	D. Davis - Cross - by Ms. Carter
2	of ingredients does not provide, in your
3	opinion, does not provide any economic basis
4	for changing the analysis
5	A. I
6	Q. Let me finish my question, please,
7	Mr. Davis. It is your testimony that a
8	ten-to-one economic ratio in the value of the
9	milk solids is not an economic basis for
10	reevaluating the test for classification?
11	A. I don't believe that it by itself is
12	a reason for doing that. I think you have to
13	look at the bigger picture than the ratio of
14	two particular sources of protein.
15	MR. BESHORE: Thank you.
16	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
17	examination? Ms. Carter.
18	MS. CARTER: Antoinette Carter
19	with USDA.
20	
21	CROSS-EXAMINATION
22	BY MS. CARTER:

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

opinion should Federal Milk Marketing Order

regulations reflect current marketing

23

24

25

Q.

Just one question for you. In your

1	E	E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
2	conditions	and current technologies?
3	A.	Absolutely.

- 4 MS. CARTER: Thank you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 6 questions of Mr. Davis?
- 7 Very well, Mr. Davis. Thank you for
- 8 your testimony. You may step down.
- 9 MR. DAVIS: Thank you, Your
- 10 Honor, for your time.
- 11 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Olsen.
- 12 ----
- 13 ERIC OLSEN
- 14 a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
- was examined and testified as follows:
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Okay.
- 17 Please tell us your full name and spell your
- 18 last name for the hearing reporter.
- 19 THE WITNESS: Eric Olsen,
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- 22 With Mr. Olsen is also Mary Keough Ledman. I
- gather that you are going to step in at some
- point and read the balance of the statement.
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes, sir.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1	E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
2	JUDGE DAVENPORT: I will swear
3	you separately at that time.
4	(Exhibit No. 22 was marked for
5	identification.)
6	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
7	Mr. Olsen, you have a statement which has been
8	marked as Exhibit 22. Do you want to proceed
9	to read the first part of this statement.
10	THE WITNESS: My name is Eric
11	Olsen, and I am an attorney with Patton Boggs,
12	a Washington, D.Cbased law firm.
13	Before coming to Patton Boggs in
14	2001, I worked directly for the United States
15	Secretary of Agriculture for seven years,
16	including as Chief of Staff and counsel for
17	domestic policy.
18	On behalf of the Secretary, I was
19	involved in Federal Milk Marketing Order reform
20	and the Northeast Dairy Compact, among many

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

other issues. Prior to coming to Washington,

D.C., as an attorney with Farmers Legal Action

Group, I was involved in litigation challenging

the Class I differential system on behalf of

the Minnesota Milk Producers Association.

21

22

23

24

1	E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
2	With me today is Mary Keough Ledman,
3	who is an agricultural economist providing
4	consultation to the dairy industry. Mary's
5	previous public service includes employment
6	with USDA's Federal Order 30, Glen Ellyn,
7	Illinois, the Foreign Agricultural Service, and
8	the National Agricultural Statistic Service in
9	Washington, D.C. Her private sector experience
10	includes Manager of Dairy Economics for Kraft
11	Foods and Director of Materials Planning for
12	Stella Foods.
13	For the past ten years, she has been
14	employed by Keough Ledman Associates, Inc., a
15	dairy economic consulting firm that provides
16	monthly dairy product and milk price
17	forecasting, economic financial and policy
18	analysis, dairy product and milk sourcing
19	strategies, domestic and international market
20	information, and expert witness testimony.
21	We appear here today on behalf of
22	the National Yogurt Association, NYA. NYA is
23	the national nonprofit trade association
24	representing the producers of live and active
25	culture yogurt products as well as suppliers to

1	E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
2	the yogurt industry.
3	NYA's member companies are among the
4	largest yogurt manufacturers in the United
5	States. NYA sponsors scientific research on
6	the health benefits associated with the
7	consumption of yogurt with live active culture
8	and serves as an information resource to the
9	American public about these attributes.
10	In our testimony today, we will
11	first provide an overview of the classification
12	system and the application of the concepts of
13	form and use. We will then argue that
14	yogurt-containing products that happen to be
15	drinkable, which we will refer to as
16	yogurt-containing products, are food products
17	that should be classified as Class II, and we
18	will conclude by arguing that dairy producers
19	should focus on expanding the market for their
20	products, not creating incentives for food
21	manufacturers to use nondairy ingredients.
22	The Agricultural Marketing Agreement
23	Act requires that milk be classified in
24	accordance with the form in which or the

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

purpose for which it is used. AMS rulemakings

1	E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
2	over the years discuss the application of the
3	concepts of form and use to the fluid milk
4	product definition and classification system.
5	The current regulations provide
6	that fluid milk product means any milk products
7	in fluid or frozen form containing less than
8	9 percent butterfat that are intended to be
9	used as beverages, and goes on to list examples
10	of products that fall with that definition.
11	The fluid milk product definition
12	excludes, among other things, formulas
13	especially prepared for infant feeding or
14	dietary use (meal replacement) that are
15	packaged in hermetically-sealed containers, any
16	product that contains by weight less than 6.5
17	percent nonfat milk solids, and whey.
18	In determining if a product should
19	fall within the definition of a fluid milk
20	product and, therefore, be Class I, AMS has
21	evaluated a number of factors, including but
22	not limited to storability, shelf life, serving
23	sizes, percentage of nonfat milk solids and
24	butterfat, packaging, and the location at which

products are processed and the area over which

1	E. Ulsen - Direct Testimony
2	they are distributed.
3	AMS has also looked at issues like
4	health requirements, price elasticity compared
5	to fluid milk, and whether a product is a
6	surplus or balancing use of milk.
7	While these and other factors have
8	been utilized, the fundamental concept that AMS
9	has applied in defining Class I products is
10	that dairy products that "compete with or
11	substitute for" fluid milk should be classified
12	as Class I. Simply put, products that compete
13	for consumers with fluid milk should be priced
14	like fluid milk.
15	For example, flavored milk, flavored
16	milk drinks, and buttermilk were included as
17	Class I in 1945 because "these products are
18	disposed of in a form and for a use more nearly
19	similar to the form and use of fluid milk than
20	any other milk product."
21	In discussing filled milk in 1969,

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

AMS noted that it is "mainly intended as a

beverage substitute" and that it "is clearly

in fact, designed as a substitute for whole

marketed for the same use as whole milk and is,

22

23

24

1 E. Olsen - Direct Testimony 2 milk." 3 In deciding that sterilized milk 4 should be Class I, the 1974 decision stated 5 that "sterilized milk products are generally intended for use in place of their unsterilized 6 7 counterparts and are competing for the same 8 consumers." 9 Similarly, the exclusion of products 10 that contain less than 6.5 percent nonfat milk 11 solids from the definition of fluid milk was established because "fluid milk products 12 13 containing only a minimal amount of nonfat milk 14 solids are not considered as being in the 15 competitive sphere of the traditional milk 16 beverages."

In the early 1990s, AMS considered 17 18 the classification of yogurt-containing 19 products using the term liquid yogurts. 20 Despite evidence that these products do not 21 compete with fluid milk, that they are more 22 price sensitive than fluid milk, and that 23 production is done by a small number of plants 24 and product is shipped over great distances, 25 unlike fluid milk, AMS nevertheless classified

1	E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
2	these products as Class I, stating that they
3	are clearly intended to be consumed as
4	beverages and are packaged as beverage milk
5	products.
6	Rather than focusing on product
7	characteristics, AMS used the descriptive terms
8	of "drinkable" and "spoonable" to identify the
9	form and use of products. Thus, AMS decided
10	that because of its characteristics as a
11	beverage milk product, liquid yogurt should be
12	considered Class I.
13	As demonstrated below, we believe
14	that these yogurt-containing products are
15	fundamentally different than fluid milk.
16	Consumers use them as food, not as beverages,
17	and they should be classified with Class II
18	like other yogurt products.
19	Yogurt-containing products are
20	fundamentally different than fluid milk in a
21	number of respects. They are produced by only
22	a few plants and are shipped across the U.S.,
23	unlike fluid milk. The shelf life of these

products averages 30 to 60 days, far exceeding

the shelf life of fluid milk that has not been

24

E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
heat treated.

They have a thicker texture and greater viscosity than fluid milk, and they have a different taste profile than fluid milk.

Not surprisingly, none of these products meet the standard of identity of fluid milk.

In supermarkets they are generally sold next to yogurt, not fluid milk. They are not sold in half-gallons or gallons but, rather, are in single serving size containers, most if not all of which are hermetically sealed.

Let's turn to an examination of how these products are used by consumers. In so doing, it is essential to examine if, in fact, these products are competing for the same consumers or are in the competitive sphere of the traditional milk beverages.

Our member companies will present a variety of consumer data demonstrating that consumers use these products as food. In other words, simply because a product is drinkable does not mean that consumers use the product as a beverage.

1	E. Olsen - Direct Testimony
2	Rather, the evidence that our member
3	companies will present will establish that
4	these are food products that are marketed, sold
5	and used as such by consumers. Consumers
6	purchase these yogurt-containing products
7	instead of other food products, not fluid milk.
8	Put another way, these products compete with
9	and are substitutes for other food products,
10	not fluid milk, and they should be classified
11	as such. Because these products neither
12	compete with nor substitute for fluid milk,
13	they should not be Class I products.
14	Food manufacturers have made yogurt,
15	a food product, more convenient for today's
16	consumers by making it drinkable. That does
17	not mean, however, that these products compete
18	with fluid milk for the same consumers or that
19	dairy producers are somehow being deprived of
20	their fair share of the value from the
21	marketplace. In fact, we believe that efforts
22	to change the fluid milk product definition
23	will end up hurting dairy producers by driving
24	manufacturers to use other ingredients for
25	their products.

1	M. Keough Ledman - Direct Testimony
2	
3	MARY KEOUGH LEDMAN
4	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
5	was examined and testified as follows:
6	
7	MR. YALE: Your Honor, do we
8	get to cross-examine this witness?
9	JUDGE DAVENPORT: I am going
10	to let him come back and you can have a crack
11	at both of them. Okay?
12	MR. YALE: Okay. Thank you.
13	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Please tell
14	us your name and spell your middle and last
15	name.
16	THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. My
17	name is Mary Keough Ledman, K-E-O-U-G-H
18	L – E – D – M – A – N .
19	Can dairy compete with other food
20	ingredients and products? Why are we at this
21	hearing today? What are the objectives of the
22	proposed changes? Is it to enhance the volume
23	of Class I milk within the Federal Orders?
24	Clearly, per capita consumption of
25	fluid milk products has been on a steady

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1	M. Keough Ledman - Direct Testimony
2	decline since the 1980s. Since 1980 per capita
3	fluid milk consumption has decreased from
4	approximately 250 pounds per person to 207
5	pounds per person in 2003.
6	It is my opinion that proposals to
7	broaden the Class I fluid milk definition to
8	include a wide variety of beverages containing
9	dairy ingredients appear to be an attempt to
10	throw out a regulatory net to see what
11	additional volume could be captured into the
12	ever shrinking Class I pool of milk.
13	Unfortunately, this attempt to
14	enhance the pool is more likely to reduce the
15	pool long term. The dairy sector is one of, if
16	not the highest, regulated ingredient in the
17	food sector. In terms of new product
18	development, I have witnessed a venture
19	capitalist walk away from a new dairy beverage
20	start-up company due to the complexity and lack
21	of long-term forward pricing for milk.

In the competitive, ever changing world of beverages, product developers do not need to use dairy ingredients to manufacture a nutritious beverage. In particular, the soy

1	M. Keough Ledman - Direct Testimony
2	industry is very aggressive in finding new
3	market opportunities for soy protein. In some
4	cases, soy and milk proteins are being used
5	together in applications that were once
6	considered dairy only.
7	Economists can and will debate what
8	the net financial impacts of changing the fluid
9	milk definition within the Federal Orders may
10	be to dairy producers. In my analysis, had all
11	of the 14.1 billion pounds of Class II producer
12	milk in 2004 been priced at the Class I price
13	during 2004, the producer blend price would

16 of this volume is used in beverage form, 17 suggesting a net blend impact of less than a

have increased by 42 cents hundredweight. I

estimate that perhaps 10 percent, at the most,

18 nickel.

14

15

19

20

21

22

Again, economists may debate the relevance of a nickel per hundredweight, but there can be little debate as to the financial impact to dairy producers from increased demand for dairy products.

23

24 Take, for example, the increased 25 global demand for domestically produced skim

1	M. Keough Ledman - Direct Testimony
2	milk powder, which is a Class IV product. The
3	Class IV price plus a 70 cent premium
4	establishes the Class II skim milk price.
5	During the first half of 2005, the regulated
6	Class II skim price averaged \$7.40 per
7	hundredweight, 78 cents higher than the prior
8	year, due to increased demand.
9	My point is a simple one. Let's
10	create market opportunities for dairy
11	ingredients, not erect barriers to new product
12	development and innovation.
13	According to USDA's Report to
14	Congress on the National Dairy Promotion and
15	Research Program and the National Fluid Milk
16	Processor Promotion Program, America's dairy
17	farmers and milk processors now spend over \$350
18	million annually to help drive demand for fluid
19	milk and dairy products.
20	USDA claims to strongly support
21	national commodity research and promotion
22	initiatives such as these which provide
23	industry with important self-help tools for the
24	development, maintenance and expansion of

domestic and international markets for dairy

- M. Keough Ledman Direct Testimony
 products.
- 3 As an economist, I see the industry
- 4 trying to drive demand through research,
- 5 education and promotion while the regulatory
- 6 environment hinders the growth and supply of
- 7 new dairy products.
- 8 Perhaps the objective of those
- 9 seeking to expand the Class I fluid milk
- definition is to create an equal playing field.
- 11 Some Federal Orders may interpret
- 12 classification differently than others. Some
- in the industry may perceive that the growth in
- 14 nonClass I beverages that contain dairy
- 15 ingredients has come at the expense of the
- 16 traditional higher-priced class fluid milk
- 17 sector.
- 18 It is my opinion as an economist and
- as a consumer that these yogurt-containing
- 20 products and fluid milk are not substitutes.
- 21 I purchase six gallons of milk per
- 22 week and at least one eight-pack of
- 23 yogurt-containing products for a family of
- 24 three adults and two children. My milk
- 25 purchases have been stable over the last

```
M. Keough Ledman - Direct Testimony

decade; however, the addition of these new

yogurt-containing products has only occurred in

the past couple of years.
```

In our home milk is consumed as a beverage at meals, an ingredient for cereals and baking, and a complement product with cookies. These yogurt-containing products, in contrast, are a midday snack.

As a consumer, I like the convenience of the product. I can grab it and go. It packs a lot of nutrition without a lot of calories. I don't feel like I need to have something sweet to eat with it. In other words, I don't dunk my Oreos in my drinkable yogurt. It is a stand-alone product and it is just two Weightwatchers points.

For those who are concerned about creating a level field in the marketplace, I would point out that the state of California produces one-fifth of the nation's milk supply and plays by different rules. Yogurt drinks in California are Class II and there is no minimum yogurt requirement. UHT and ultrapasteurized milk products are also Class II if sold outside

- M. Keough Ledman Direct Testimony
 of California.
- The fact that food manufacturers can 3 4 create a wide variety of products that are 5 drinkable, some of which are Class I while others are Class II, does not mean that there 6 7 is disorderly marketing. It means that 8 companies are behaving exactly as they should, 9 trying to be as efficient and innovative as 10 possible to create new products for today's 11 consumers.
- Setting up a new fluid milk product
 definition will just disrupt the market and
 drive companies away from dairy ingredients.
 Companies will also work to minimize the cost
 of the remaining dairy ingredients that are
 absolutely necessary for their products.

The Federal Orders regulate less

producer milk today than in 2000.

Historically, the Federal Orders regulated

ropercent of the nation's milk supply. In

2004 the Federal Orders regulated just

60 percent of producer milk, down from

65 percent in 2003. As a result, there is a

greater opportunity to produce products in

M. Keough Ledman - Direct Testimony
unregulated areas that tend to be subject to
less regulation.

It is my opinion that any action
that broadens the Class I fluid milk
definitions or the application thereof will
lead to a shift in the production of these
products to the West whenever possible.

I would also assert that the level of complexity and cost to the Orders as it traces every dairy component brought on by broadening the Class I definition does not merit the potential and questionable increase in producer revenue.

We believe that the evidence presented at this hearing conclusively demonstrates that these yogurt-containing products are food products and should be classified as such. They are marketed as food. They are consumed. They are used by consumers as food, and they compete with other food products, not milk.

USDA cannot simply ignore this evidence by asserting, as it has in the past, that they should be Class I beverages simply

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Yale

- because they are drinkable rather than
- 3 spoonable. This simplistic notion does not
- 4 overcome the actual evidence as we have
- 5 submitted into the record, and it is upon this
- 6 record that USDA must base its decision.
- 7 Thank you for the opportunity to
- 8 testify today.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- 10 Mr. Olsen, you will bring your chair up and sit
- 11 side-by-side and we can take questions.
- 12 Examination of these witnesses?
- 13 Mr. Yale. It's not often you get a two-for.
- MR. YALE: What happens when
- they disagree?
- 16 JUDGE DAVENPORT: I quess we
- 17 will listen to both of them.
- 18 MR. YALE: I am going to
- 19 direct this first question to Ms. Ledman. By
- the way, this is Ben Yale on behalf of Select
- 21 Milk Producers and Continental Dairy Products,
- 22 Inc.
- 23 You indicate that in California that
- 24 drinkable yogurts are Class II?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes.

- 1 Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Mr. Yale
- 2 MR. YALE: All right. But if
- 3 they market their product within the -- into a
- 4 Federal marketing area, the market
- 5 administrator within this area has the
- 6 authority to seek compensatory payments; is
- 7 that right?
- 8 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes, it
- 9 is.
- 10 MR. YALE: So that there is
- 11 not a competitive disadvantage between those
- 12 regulated under the Class I in the Federal
- 13 Orders than those coming from California?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: There is a
- 15 competitive advantage if the market
- 16 administrator does not find the product, is not
- 17 knowledgeable about the product being in the
- 18 marketplace.
- 19 MR. YALE: Now, you said that
- you don't dip your Oreos in drinkable yogurt?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: That's
- 22 correct.
- MR. YALE: Have you tried it?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: It doesn't
- even seem appealing, and then it wouldn't be

```
1
          Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Yale
2
       two Weightwatchers points now, would it?
3
                        MR. YALE:
                                   What is the --
4
       whoever can answer this. What has been the
5
       sales growth or lack of growth of drinkable
       yogurt in the last five years?
6
7
                        MR. OLSEN:
                                   I think that
8
       question may be better directed to the member
9
       companies. We don't have any data that we are
10
       presenting on behalf of the Association.
11
                        MR. YALE: You have no
12
       knowledge of that, either one of you?
13
                        MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN:
                                            (Witness
14
       indicated negatively.)
15
                        MR. YALE: I guess that's a no
16
       from both.
                  I will direct this to Ms. Ledman
17
18
       because she is the consumer. Is the yogurt on
19
       a milk equivalent basis higher priced than the
       fresh milk, or lower priced?
20
21
                        MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I don't
22
       know from the standpoint that what we're
23
       talking about is when I buy yogurt, I am buying
```

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

a drinkable yogurt. I am buying more than just

milk. There's fruit or other ingredients,

24

- 1 Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Mr. Yale
- 2 maybe vitamins added to that. So we are really
- 3 not comparing apples to apples.
- 4 MR. YALE: I am not asking --
- I am asking on a milk equivalent basis, do you
- 6 know whether it is a higher priced product than
- 7 the beverage in the U.S.? Typical --
- 8 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: No, I have
- 9 never done the calculation.
- 10 MR. YALE: Does yogurt,
- 11 drinkable yogurt, require or -- I shouldn't use
- the word "require."
- 13 Is fresh milk used to make drinkable
- 14 yogurt?
- 15 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: It doesn't
- 16 have to be.
- 17 MR. YALE: I understand. But
- 18 is it used?
- 19 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: In some
- 20 applications, yes.
- 21 MR. YALE: And it is currently
- 22 used today; right?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes.
- 24 MR. YALE: And it is currently
- priced at Class I under the Federal Orders

```
1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Yale
```

- 2 today, to the drinkable yogurt?
- 3 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Some
- 4 products.
- 5 MR. YALE: What drinkable
- 6 yogurt products are not treated as Class I?
- 7 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I would
- 8 defer to the member companies for that.
- 9 MR. YALE: The bulk of your
- 10 testimony, Ms. Ledman, had to deal with the
- idea that it doesn't compete with Class I
- 12 products. Is that the only basis by which the
- 13 Department can make a decision of whether it
- should be classed as I or II?
- 15 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I believe
- 16 that form and use is the most appropriate
- 17 justification for classification.
- 18 MR. YALE: Does the Department
- 19 have the authority to determine what use is to
- 20 determine the classification?
- 21 MR. OLSEN: The Department is
- 22 guided by the statutory authority which
- 23 requires it to classify products in accordance
- 24 with form and use, and given the long-standing
- interpretation of those terms, there would be

1	Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Yale
2	some parameters as to how it must determine
3	that.
4	We believe that based on the
5	evidence here those terms require
6	classification of these products as Class II.
7	MR. YALE: Where in the Act
8	does it require that drinkable yogurt be
9	treated as Class I?
10	MR. OLSEN: It requires that
11	the products be classified according to their
12	form and use and that the Department's
13	interpretation of those terms over the years
14	has looked at classifying products that compete
15	with fluid milk as a Class I.
16	These products do not compete with
17	fluid milk. They compete with food, and so
18	they should be classified with food products.
19	MR. YALE: You talk about the
20	Department's interpretation. The current
21	interpretation of form and use includes yogurt,
22	a drinkable yogurt, as a Class I; is that
23	correct?
24	MR. OLSEN: That's correct.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

MR. YALE: How long has that

```
1
          Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Yale
2
       been the case?
3
                        MR. OLSEN:
                                    The decision was
4
       made in the 1993 hearing.
5
                        MR. YALE:
                                   Okay. What market
       conditions have changed since 1993 in this
6
7
       record that justifies a change in that
8
       interpretation?
9
                        MR. OLSEN: I would first off
10
       state that we do not agree that the '93
11
       decision was, in fact, supported by the record.
12
       I think that you will hear more evidence from
13
       our member companies in terms of consumer data
14
       about what actually occurs in the marketplace
15
       and how these products are used that I do not
16
       believe was present in the 1991, 1993 hearing.
17
                        MR. YALE:
                                   Was this position
18
       regarding drinkable yogurt submitted to the
19
       Department during the Order reform?
20
                        MR. OLSEN: I don't know.
21
                        MR. YALE: I go back to my
```

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

conditions are evidenced in this record showing

change from what they were, say, in 2000 that

Forget whether or not it was

What market

22

23

24

25

question.

justified in 1993 or not.

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 would justify the Department to change its
- 3 position?
- 4 MR. OLSEN: Again, I think you
- 5 will hear more detail from the member
- 6 companies. I think that in terms of consumer
- 7 lifestyles and the demand for on-the-go foods
- 8 that those are conditions that weren't present
- 9 in the early 1990s during that hearing.
- 10 I think that the products are more
- 11 prevalent. There is more innovation in the
- marketplace. I think there's a number of
- 13 factors that are different than what was in
- 14 place in 1993.
- MR. YALE: Thank you.
- 16 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 17 examination? Mr. Beshore.
- 18 MR. BESHORE: Marvin Beshore
- 19 for Dairy Farmers of America. Good morning,
- 20 Ms. Ledman and Mr. Olsen.
- 21 I had a feeling listening to your
- statement that maybe we're shadowboxing here to
- 23 a degree. You didn't mention any proposals
- 24 that you were opposing or supporting. How much
- of this is addressed in proposal No. 1 which

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- the FAA has abandoned?
- 3 MR. OLSEN: Our testimony is
- 4 meant to demonstrate that these products, these
- 5 yogurt-containing products, are food products.
- 6 It is really to set the stage for our member
- 7 company testimonies. We are not taking as an
- 8 Association a position with respect to any
- 9 proposal other than we believe
- 10 yogurt-containing products should be Class II.
- MR. BESHORE: Let me see if I
- 12 can frame it in terms of some proposals. You
- 13 have talked about broadening, expanding. I
- 14 didn't mark all the words or the number of
- 15 times that broadening or expanding the Class I
- 16 category was noted as the target of your
- 17 testimony.
- Now, you have heard Dr. Cryan's
- 19 testimony and Mr. Hollon and Mr. Alexander that
- 20 Proposal 7 is intended to, in essence, change
- 21 the accounting of the existing status quo. Is
- that broadening and expanding the category?
- 23 MR. OLSEN: As I understand
- it, the proposal seeks to include whey in the
- 25 protein calculation where it is not presently

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 included. So I think it is broadening the
- 3 application.
- 4 MR. BESHORE: It changes the
- 5 accounting for whey solids; correct?
- 6 MR. OLSEN: So it is a
- 7 broadening of the application.
- 8 MR. BESHORE: So your
- 9 testimony is intended to oppose Proposal 7 as a
- 10 broadening of the -- I presume a broadening of
- 11 the fluid milk product definition; is that
- 12 correct?
- 13 MR. OLSEN: The Association is
- 14 not taking a position with respect to any
- 15 rules.
- 16 MR. BESHORE: For or against?
- 17 MR. OLSEN: Correct. Other
- 18 than to argue that these products are food
- 19 products and to set the stage for our member
- company testimonies.
- 21 MR. BESHORE: Is the
- 22 Association or the two of you, either of you as
- authorities in the area, presenting any,
- offering any guidance with respect to the
- 25 manner in which you would propose to exclude

```
1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 these products?
- 3 MR. OLSEN: We believe that
- 4 yogurt-containing products should be Class II
- 5 products.
- 6 MR. BESHORE: If it's got any
- 7 yogurt in it, it should be Class II? Is that
- 8 the proposal that you are putting forth?
- 9 MR. OLSEN: Yes.
- MR. BESHORE: That would be a
- 11 good way to get a lot of Class I products off
- 12 the shelf if any yogurt ingredient would take
- it out of Class I. But that's what you are
- 14 advocating. Do I understand you correctly?
- 15 MR. OLSEN: We are advocating
- 16 that yogurt-containing products are food
- 17 products and are used by consumers as food and
- 18 they should be classified as such.
- MR. BESHORE: Now, the
- comments that have been made with respect to
- 21 distinguishing between nutrition and calories
- 22 in these ingredients. Nutrition refers to
- protein, I take it, Mary?
- 24 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Not
- 25 necessarily, but --

- 1 Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 MR. BESHORE: Protein,
- 3 calcium, things of that sort?
- 4 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Correct.
- 5 MR. BESHORE: And calories
- 6 refers to lactose for the most part?
- 7 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Not
- 8 necessarily.
- 9 MR. BESHORE: Well, isn't that
- 10 where the calories come from? The sugar
- 11 generates the calories in the product?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: And in
- many of the lower calorie versions it has been
- 14 replaced with Splenda or some sort of reduced
- 15 caloric sweetener.
- 16 MR. BESHORE: So as a consumer
- 17 you would certainly agree that there is a
- 18 significant difference in consumer value
- 19 between the nutrition of protein and the
- 20 calories of lactose?
- 21 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Could you
- 22 repeat your question?
- 23 MR. BESHORE: Is there not a
- 24 difference in value to consumers as you have
- 25 testified, as it says at the bottom of

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 page five, between nutrition and calories,
- 3 nutritional ingredients and ingredients that
- 4 primarily provide calories?
- 5 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: When I buy
- 6 the drinkable yogurts, I am buying them not
- 7 because it is yogurt. Some of them have
- 8 vitamins in it. They also have -- like
- 9 depending upon what fruit is in there, the
- 10 peach has more fiber in it than perhaps the
- 11 blueberry or strawberry version.
- 12 So I am looking at these products
- and making a decision about a variety of
- 14 nutritional information, not just one -- not
- 15 just protein, for example.
- 16 MR. BESHORE: Okay. When you
- 17 talked about the products at page three,
- 18 Mr. Olsen -- this is your testimony primarily
- 19 -- the products, most if not all of which are
- 20 hermetically-sealed, what do you mean by that?
- 21 What is the shelf life of drinkable yogurt, by
- the way?
- MR. OLSEN: I believe it is --
- 24 is it 30 to 60 days?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: It never

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 stays in my house that long.
- 3 MR. BESHORE: Well, what is
- 4 the shelf life?
- 5 MR. OLSEN: I believe it is 30
- 6 to 60 days.
- 7 MR. BESHORE: And when you say
- 8 that it is -- you heard Mr. Alexander's
- 9 testimony that these hermetically-sealed
- 10 products have a shelf life of a year? You
- 11 heard that this morning?
- MR. OLSEN: I don't recall
- 13 that.
- MR. BESHORE: What do you
- mean by "hermetically-sealed"? What is the
- 16 basis for your claim that they are
- 17 hermetically-sealed?
- 18 MR. OLSEN: I would urge you
- 19 to direct that question to the member
- 20 companies. It is my understanding --
- 21 MR. BESHORE: It is your
- testimony, sir.
- MR. OLSEN: Correct. It is my
- 24 understanding that there are various
- 25 definitions of hermetically-sealed --

1	Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
2	MR. BESHORE: Which one
3	MR. OLSEN: in the FDA
4	regulation and that the AMS regulation does not
5	incorporate any particular definition as
6	opposed to being in the regulation.
7	MR. BESHORE: What definition
8	are you using when you made that claim in your
9	testi mony?
10	MR. OLSEN: The products that
11	our members make, there are a variety of
12	different products. In terms of the particular
13	definition, I can't give you that other than
14	that in general, as my testimony states, most
15	of these products are hermetically-sealed.
16	MR. BESHORE: What definition
17	of that are you using?
18	MR. OLSEN: I would urge you
19	to direct that question to the member
20	companies.
21	MR. BESHORE: Do you not know
22	what definition you used when you made that
23	contention?
24	MR. OLSEN: I have to answer

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

the question. The different products are

- 1 Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Dr. Cryan
- 2 covered under these products, and in terms of
- 3 what particular seal each product has, I don't
- 4 have that information.
- 5 MR. BESHORE: Okay. Thank
- 6 you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 8 examination? Dr. Cryan.
- 9 DR. CRYAN: Thank you. I am
- 10 Roger Cryan, C-R-Y-A-N, with the National Milk
- 11 Producers Federation. Good morning. It is
- 12 still morning.
- 13 First, I think I might as well
- 14 indicate for the record that there is
- 15 definition of hermetically-sealed in the FDA
- 16 regulations at 21 CFR 113.3. The definition of
- 17 hermetically-sealed is at J and requires that
- 18 the product be designed to be sealed to
- 19 maintain commercial sterility, which is defined
- 20 at paragraph E in that. I think that will be
- 21 useful in the general topics.
- 22 Mr. Olsen, good morning. How are
- 23 yogurt drinks different from other fluid milk
- 24 products?
- 25 MR. OLSEN: They are consumed

```
1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 as food, not as a beverage, and that as our
- 3 member companies will testify, consumers don't
- 4 use them in the same way that they use milk
- 5 products, beverage products.
- 6 DR. CRYAN: Why do they make
- 7 them drinkable? Why do the manufacturers make
- 8 them drinkable if they are --
- 9 MR. OLSEN: I would urge you
- 10 to direct that question to the manufacturers.
- 11 DR. CRYAN: They have the
- 12 same -- they have a different flavor and
- 13 texture, I understand. They have the same
- composition generally as milk; isn't that
- 15 correct?
- 16 MR. OLSEN: I believe that's
- 17 incorrect. I think they are yogurt products,
- 18 yogurt-containing products. They are closer in
- 19 composition to yogurt.
- DR. CRYAN: Aren't they
- 21 produced from milk?
- 22 MR. OLSEN: Milk is an
- 23 ingredient that is used in the production of
- these yogurt-containing products but it is only
- one ingredient. There's fruit, flavoring,

```
1
          Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
2
       vitamins, depending on the product.
3
                        DR. CRYAN:
                                    So are you making
4
       any specific proposal about the treatment of
5
       yogurt drinks?
                        MR. OLSEN:
                                    We believe that
6
7
       the yogurt-containing products should be
8
       Class II food products and that is how they are
9
       used by consumers, and so they should be
       classified as such.
10
11
                        DR. CRYAN:
                                    How would you
12
       define a yogurt-containing drink that would be
13
       in Class II?
                    How would you define those as
14
       separate from Class I drinks? Would they be
15
       100 percent yogurt or --
16
                        MR. OLSEN:
                                    The Association
       does not have a particular definition.
17
18
       believe that these products are Class II food
19
       products.
20
                        DR. CRYAN:
                                    Do you believe
21
       there is some point where you can draw a line
```

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES

Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

look at the form and use that you will see that

I think if you

between the Class II yogurt products and some

blended product that ought to be Class I?

MR. OLSEN:

22

23

24

```
1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 these products are food products and that they
- are not beverages that compete with fluid milk.
- 4 Consumers don't use them like they use fluid
- 5 milk. They use them like food. That's the way
- 6 they compete within the market, and that's what
- 7 they should be classified as.
- DR. CRYAN: Ms. Ledman, you
- 9 said you don't dunk your Oreos in drinkable
- 10 yogurt.
- 11 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: That's
- 12 right.
- 13 DR. CRYAN: Do you have milk
- with your yogurt?
- 15 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: No.
- 16 DR. CRYAN: So your drinkable
- 17 yogurt substitutes for milk and cookies?
- 18 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: You can
- 19 tell by the way I look I still eat a healthy
- 20 amount of milk and cookies. I would say it is
- in addition to, that the drinkable yogurt is
- really -- it is really convenient.
- 23 Somebody asked earlier what is a
- 24 meal replacement. Well, I will tell you what.
- 25 As a working mom, that meal replacement depends

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Vetne

- 2 upon whether I've got 15 seconds, five minutes
- 3 or 15 minutes. So I view --
- 4 Like I said, over the past I would
- 5 say my fluid milk of six gallons a week has
- 6 been steady. These yogurt-containing products
- 7 are really in addition to the other milk
- 8 products that I buy.
- 9 DR. CRYAN: Thank you.
- 10 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 11 examination? Mr. Vetne.
- MR. VETNE: I am John Vetne
- for H. P. Hood. I direct this question to Mary
- 14 Ledman.
- 15 You gave an answer on the issue of
- 16 competitive advantage or disadvantage with
- 17 yogurt beverages emanating from a nonFederal
- 18 Order source, and your answer was that if the
- 19 market administrator doesn't find it, there's a
- 20 competitive disadvantage. With that in mind, I
- am going to ask you a few questions.
- 22 Are many drinkable yogurts or yogurt
- 23 beverages, wherever packaged, marketed
- 24 nationally or in large parts of the country
- 25 from a single plant?

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Vetne

- 2 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I think
- 3 the geographic distribution of
- 4 yogurt-containing products is greater than
- 5 traditional fluid milk.
- 6 MR. VETNE: All right. The
- 7 distribution of yogurt-containing products from
- 8 a Federal Order source does not end at the
- 9 Federal Order border, does it?
- 10 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: No, it
- 11 does not.
- MR. VETNE: Yogurt from
- 13 Federal Order sources is distributed in that
- 14 huge black hole in the Northwest where there
- 15 used to be a Federal Order, as well as in
- 16 California, in a little bit of Virginia, a tiny
- 17 bit of Missouri, portions of Pennsylvania and
- 18 Maine, all of which are not Federal Order
- 19 areas?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes.
- 21 MR. VETNE: And distribution
- is made in some of those areas at least by
- 23 Federal Order sources in competition with
- 24 nonFederal Order yogurt sources such as those
- 25 from California?

1	Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
2	MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Correct.
3	MR. VETNE: And is not a
4	Federal Order processor of a yogurt beverage at
5	a competitive disadvantage overall if some of
6	its product is marketed in an unregulated area
7	in competition with California source yogurt
8	beverages at Class II?
9	MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: That's
10	very likely.
11	MR. VETNE: Ms. Ledman, you
12	are very familiar with how the Federal Order
13	systems operated and the classification,
14	protein price end, component pricing, that kind
15	of thing; correct?
16	MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes.
17	MR. VETNE: Mr. Beshore asked
18	you some questions about the relative value of
19	protein versus lactose and he's asked others.
20	Let me ask you.
21	In examining these proposals, have
22	you found anything that would change the way
23	producers receive a price for the protein in
24	the product when milk is a component price?
25	MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I have not

```
Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
done that analysis.
```

- 3 MR. VETNE: Is it not true
- 4 that when milk is converted to protein as an
- 5 ingredient in products that producers receive
- 6 greater value already for their protein than
- 7 for lactose in component price orders?
- 8 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes.
- 9 MR. VETNE: So it doesn't
- 10 require reclassification to return the protein
- 11 value to producers. It is there already in the
- 12 system?
- 13 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: In
- 14 component price orders.
- 15 MR. VETNE: Okay. And the
- 16 differential value, the difference between
- 17 Class II and Class I, is that not distributed
- to producers in the form of a producer price
- 19 differential?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes.
- 21 MR. VETNE: So you are not
- 22 aware of any -- as you think about it sitting
- 23 here, you are not aware of any way in which any
- of the proposals would generate more revenue to
- 25 producers or a higher cost to a producer, to

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Vetne

- 2 processors, for the regulated price of protein
- as a commodity?
- 4 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I have not
- 5 analyzed the proposals for that purpose, but
- 6 | --
- 7 MR. VETNE: Do you want to
- 8 shoot from the hip?
- 9 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: It sounds
- 10 like it could be logical, but if I -- I can
- 11 address it on a post hearing brief as well.
- 12 MR. VETNE: Let me ask if
- either of you know the answer to this question.
- 14 When yogurt is produced and made into a
- 15 beverage, is it not the case that the process
- or at least the beginning of the process of so
- 17 doing is taking yogurt that is spoonable in a
- 18 curd and stirring it, shaking it, whipping it
- or something to break the curd, which simply
- 20 makes a liquid version of what was at one point
- 21 curd?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I can't
- 23 discuss the member companies' process, but I
- 24 can tell when you I have made drinkable yogurts
- at home, I spoon the curd into my blender and

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 add the peaches to it with a little package of
- 3 Splenda.
- 4 MR. VETNE: Thank you.
- 5 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 6 examination of these witnesses? Mr. Beshore,
- 7 additional questions?
- 8 MR. BESHORE: Thank you. Just
- 9 one thing I forgot to inquire about.
- 10 Are both of you familiar with the
- 11 information that Mr. Rourke presented? I know
- 12 Mr. Olsen was here.
- 13 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I'm sorry,
- 14 I didn't see it.
- MR. BESHORE: Well, it shows
- that presently in the Federal Order system
- 17 yogurt-based beverages are classified both in
- 18 Class I and Class II. Set the volumes aside
- 19 for the moment.
- 20 So therefore your members under the
- 21 present system can choose, by virtue of their
- recipes, their formulations of the products,
- whether to market them as Class I or Class II.
- You are aware of that?
- MR. OLSEN: Yes.

1	Olean/Kaayah Ladman Casaa bu Ma Daalaa
1	Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
2	MR. BESHORE: And the same
3	thing would apply under Proposal 7. The test
4	has just changed from 6.5 percent nonfat solids
5	to 2.25 percent dairy proteins. But
6	nevertheless, depending on the ingredients of
7	the product, it could be made and marketed as
8	either Class I or Class II; correct?
9	MR. OLSEN: If the products
10	aren't classified as food products and they
11	continue to be within the scope of the fluid
12	milk definition, then presumably the companies
13	would be able to manufacture the products. But
14	as I noted, while we are not taking a position
15	on Proposal 7, there is a difference from the
16	status quo of the current system where whey is
17	not included and you are including it in your
18	calculations. So there is a different under
19	your proposal.
20	MR. BESHORE: But at the
21	present time, some members choose to market
22	their products as Class I; correct?
23	MR. OLSEN: Judging from that
24	chart I would say that's correct.
25	MR. BESHORE: Okay. And some

- 1 Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 choose to market them as Class II; correct?
- 3 MR. OLSEN: Correct.
- 4 MR. BESHORE: By the way, was
- the gentleman from Long Island, was he a member
- of your association that had the --
- 7 MR. OLSEN: I do not know.
- 8 MR. BESHORE: You know, he
- 9 left after ascertaining that Proposal 7
- 10 wouldn't change his product classification in
- 11 any way.
- 12 I guess my question is, what is the
- basis, if you can tell us, that your members
- 14 choose to market as either Class I or Class II
- 15 products?
- 16 MR. OLSEN: I would urge you
- 17 to direct that question to the members.
- 18 MR. BESHORE: In any event,
- 19 your intention is to rather than maintain the
- 20 present Class I classifications, you would
- 21 contract them under your position; correct?
- 22 MR. OLSEN: We believe that
- 23 the products that are yogurt-containing
- 24 products --
- MR. BESHORE: Yes or no. You

- 1 Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Ms. Carter
- would contract present Class I definitions;
- 3 correct?
- 4 MR. OLSEN: We believe
- 5 food products should be classified as
- 6 Class II, correct.
- 7 MR. BESHORE: And therefore
- 8 you contract the Class I?
- 9 MR. OLSEN: They would be
- 10 removed from the Class I and classified other
- 11 food products, correct.
- MR. BESHORE: Thank you.
- 13 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 14 examination before we go to Ms. Carter?
- 15 Ms. Carter.
- MS. CARTER: Good morning.
- 17 Antoinette Carter with the USDA.
- 18 MR. OLSEN: Good morning.
- 19 MS. CARTER: This is directed
- to either one of you. In your opinion what
- 21 should be the basis for excluding certain
- 22 products from the fluid milk product
- 23 definition?
- 24 MR. OLSEN: I think that the
- Department needs to first look to the statutory

Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Ms. Carter
authority which requires it to classify
products in accordance with form and use and
then to look at how those terms have been
applied over the years.

With respect to the products that we are talking about, the Department has used the fluid milk product definition to identify those products that are competing with or substituting for fluid milk.

So we think you should look at are the products in question actually doing that.

Are they in the market? Do people buy them instead of fluid milk? Do they use them instead of fluid milk? Do they use them in the same way or a different way than fluid milk?

We believe that the record that we will provide at this hearing will demonstrate

MS. CARTER: So are you indicating that other factors besides form and use should be given consideration in determining the classification of products?

MR. OLSEN: I think that if

that they are food products and should be

classified as such.

```
1
         Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Ms. Carter
2
       you look historically, the Department has
3
       analyzed a range of factors, and certainly
4
       there are a number of factors where these
5
       products are different than fluid milk in terms
       of their production and distribution, in terms
6
7
       of their composition, in terms of their shelf
8
       life.
9
                  There's a lot of factors that USDA
10
       has historically used that would also support
11
       differentiating these from fluid milk and
12
       classifying them as a food product.
13
                        MS. CARTER:
                                     To your knowledge
14
       is there any difference between, say,
15
       buttermilk culture and yogurt culture?
16
                        MR. OLSEN: I don't know the
17
       answer to that.
18
                        MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN:
                                            That's
19
       outside the scope of my expertise.
20
                        MS. CARTER: Just one final
21
       question.
                  Have you had a cultured buttermilk
22
       product that had a yogurt culture as one of the
23
       ingredients in the product? Under your
```

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

recommending is that product would be Class II

proposal what you are suggesting or

24

- 1 Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Ms. Carter
- because it had yogurt culture as one of the
- 3 ingredients, or any product?
- 4 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I think
- 5 what we're saying has the yogurt -- in
- 6 California, the yogurt, the drinkable yogurts
- that are Class II in California, the yogurt
- 8 within that product has to be the standard of
- 9 identity for yogurt, and I don't know if just
- 10 having a yogurt culture does that. But that's
- 11 the information I can share with you.
- MS. CARTER: So you are saying
- 13 these yogurt-containing beverages have to meet
- 14 you're saying it is an FDA standard of identity
- 15 for yogurt?
- 16 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes. The
- 17 yogurt-containing beverages, the yogurt within
- 18 that product has to meet the standard of
- identity for yogurt.
- MS. CARTER: The yogurt, the
- ingredient yogurt in the product?
- 22 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Correct.
- What I'm saying is I don't know a yogurt
- 24 culture meets that litmus test.
- 25 MS. CARTER: Thank you.

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Wilson

- 2 That's all.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Wilson.
- 4 MR. WILSON: Todd Wilson,
- 5 USDA. Mary, this is for you.
- 6 In your testimony you talked about
- 7 the decrease in Federal Order milk, decreasing
- 8 from 70 percent of the nation's milk supply
- 9 down to 60 percent. Can you possibly explain
- 10 that or give your opinion?
- 11 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I was
- 12 actually talking of Mr. Rourke when I went
- through those numbers, and that 60 percent
- 14 really jumped out. We all know that the
- 15 Western order was voted out.
- So then I went back one more year to
- 17 2003 and was really surprised that it was
- 18 65 percent in 2003. I am not sure how much
- 19 depooling we had in 2003. I think that became
- 20 a greater issue in 2004 as well.
- 21 So coming down five percentage
- points from 2000 to 2003 I think is pretty
- 23 significant.
- 24 MR. WILSON: Do you think that
- 25 significance is because of the termination of

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Mr. Wilson 2 the Western order and the depooling that did 3 happen versus the increase of production in 4 those unregulated areas? 5 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Those are definitely factors, but what I'm trying to say 6 7 is that even -- you know, getting down to 8 60 percent in 2004 was definitely due to voting 9 out of the Western order and the amount of 10 depooling in 2004. 11 I am just telling you that I was 12 surprised that he said that the number had gone 13 from 70 percent to 65 percent from 2000 to 14 2003. 15 MR. WILSON: And then you made 16 an opinion after that as saying that you felt like the Class I fluid milk definition would, 17 18 because of that decrease, shift the production 19 to those areas? 20 MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I can tell 21 you when I have people ask me where they should 22 put a milk plant or if they are looking at

developing new products, those unregulated

areas are more appealing to them as, quite

frankly, so is the California market. It

23

24

- Olsen/Keough Ledman Cross by Mr. Wilson
 depends what products they are going to
 produce.
- For example, if they are producing a product for export, it could be Class IV(A) in California. So it just depends when people contact me what they are looking to do.
- 8 MR. WILSON: Just to follow up
 9 on another question. I forget who asked it. I
 10 believe it was Mr. Yale.
- Whenever product is produced in
 those unregulated areas and they come back into
 Federal Order areas, the producers in those
 Federal areas benefit from an upcharge to those
 unregulated or partially regulated plants;
 correct?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I am aware
 of compensatory payments, if we want to use
 that terminology. But, again, that's when you
 find the product. There's been more than one
 occasion where I have called the market
 administrator and said, hey, have you seen this
 product.
- Quite honestly, I think you folks

 have a lot to do, and I don't think your

1 Olsen/Keough Ledman - Cross - by Ms. Grocholski

- 2 primary job responsibility is to be a dairy
- detective, but that's what these regulations
- 4 are really imposing upon you.
- 5 MR. WILSON: That's all I
- 6 have.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Ms.
- 8 Grocholski.
- 9 MS. GROCHOLSKI: Deb
- 10 Grocholski from General Mills. Just one very
- 11 quick clarifying question and either of you can
- 12 answer it I think.
- 13 When you talk about
- 14 yogurt-containing products, beverages, do you
- 15 mean yogurt that meets the standard of
- 16 identity-free yogurt under Federal regulation?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: Yes.
- 18 MS. GROCHOLSKI: I don't know
- 19 if either of you are familiar with the standard
- of identity. Would you agree with me that it
- 21 requires two very specific yogurt cultures at
- 22 certain levels and other parameters contained
- in the standard of identity?
- MS. KEOUGH LEDMAN: I will
- take your word for it.

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	MS. GROCHOLSKI: Okay. That's
3	all I have.
4	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other cross
5	of these witnesses? Very well, Mr. Olsen,
6	Ms. Ledman, you may step down.
7	It looks like at this time this
8	might be a good time for us to take our lunch
9	break. I would ask that you come back at ten
10	minutes after one.
11	(At this juncture, a luncheon
12	recess was taken.)
13	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Is there
14	anyone else in the audience that has time
15	constraints before we put Dr. Stephenson on?
16	Very well.
17	Dr. Stephenson, do you want to come
18	up? Do you want to raise your right hand.
19	
20	MARK W. STEPHENSON
21	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
22	was examined and testified as follows:
23	(Exhibit No. 23 was marked for
24	identification.)

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

JUDGE DAVENPORT: Your name is

- 1 M. Stephenson Direct Testimony
- 2 Mark W. Stephenson?
- THE WITNESS: It is.
- 4 JUDGE DAVENPORT: And you have
- 5 prepared a statement which I have marked as
- 6 Exhibit 23 for identification. Are you
- 7 prepared to read it at this time?
- 8 THE WITNESS: I could, Your
- 9 Honor. If it would be more expedient, I would
- 10 ask that it might be submitted as the exhibit
- and just offer testimony that summarizes.
- 12 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Well, for
- the purpose of the record, why don't you just
- 14 read it into the record and then we will take
- 15 questions from that.
- 16 THE WITNESS: All right. I
- 17 will do that.
- 18 I am appearing today before you to
- 19 offer my views and expertise on dairy markets
- 20 and policy in general and dairy product
- 21 classification in particular. I especially
- 22 want to share relevant insights from the
- 23 research my colleagues and I have done at
- 24 Cornell.
- To the extent that my views may

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	suggest specific policy actions, they do not
3	represent any official statement by Cornell
4	Uni versi ty.
5	The research about which I am
6	testifying had its roots in a meeting that our
7	Cornell Program on Dairy Markets and Policies
8	sponsored. In June of 2003, AMS Dairy Programs
9	received a request for a hearing to consider
10	changes in product definition for Class I dairy
11	products. AMS appeared ready to grant that
12	request on very short notice.
13	I was contacted independently by
14	several constituents of the dairy industry and
15	asked if our program would host an informal
16	meeting to exchange ideas and concerns
17	regarding changes in the Class I definition
18	prior to an announcement of the hearing.
19	We held that meeting in Chicago on
20	October 7, 2003. A broad cross-section of the
21	dairy industry was invited and attended,
22	including representatives of dairy
23	cooperatives, processors, product brokers,
24	federal price regulators and academics. Much
25	of the discussion from that meeting focused on

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	demand elasticities of dairy products in
3	question and the need to have more information
4	about those elasticities.
5	After leaving the meeting, my
6	colleagues and I felt that we had the tools to
7	conduct research which might answer the
8	question of "How important is it to know these
9	elasticities with great precision?"
10	Today I wish to outline the research
11	methods and findings which I hope will be
12	useful to you as you listen to concerns from
13	the dairy industry. But before I provide
14	detailed comments, the conclusions from that
15	research are: One, over a broad range of
16	market and product characteristics, the impact
17	of reclassification of new products from
18	Class II to Class I is likely to be small, less
19	than plus or minus one percent of discounted
20	revenues for dairy producers or, roughly, plus
21	or minus one cent per hundredweight.
22	However, if there is a
23	substitution of nondairy ingredients for
24	dairy ingredients in other words, product
25	reformulation in response to

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	reclassification the negative impacts on
3	dairy producer revenues are much larger, about
4	minus 1.8 percent of discounted revenues, or 23
5	cents per hundredweight.
6	One way to interpret these results
7	is that there is little upside potential from
8	reclassification but significant downside
9	potential.
10	A more general implication is that a
11	broad range of product characteristics can and
12	should be taken into account in the
13	classification of new dairy products.
14	Parameter values such as demand elasticities or
15	physical characteristics such as form and use
16	are useful, but they are incomplete guidelines
17	for classification if the goal is the
18	maximization of producer revenues. Accounting
19	for dynamic, potentially offsetting effects
20	will provide better insights about the outcomes
21	of product classification.
22	The use of classified pricing for
23	milk pre-dates the establishment of Federal
24	Milk Marketing Orders by at least four decades.
25	Our interpretation of the history is that

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	producers and their organizations realized that
3	fluid markets were able to sustain higher
4	prices and generate higher returns to
5	producers.
6	Classified pricing was implemented
7	to take advantage of this opportunity,
8	recognizing that other product markets would
9	have to receive a lower price to ensure that
10	the markets cleared. Sharing the proceeds of
11	higher markets with producers who didn't sell
12	to fluid processors but who conceivably could
13	have that is, pooling was necessary to
14	avoid what has been called destructive
15	competition. Whether the early cooperatives
16	knew it or not, they were employing a technique
17	that economists call price discrimination.
18	It is important to take note of two
19	things in the price discrimination model.
20	First, although producers have the ability to
21	charge different prices to different buyers,
22	they do not have the ability to charge whatever
23	they please to everyone.
24	The basic market law that supply
25	must equal demand remains in effect. Over

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	time, combination of prices must be found under
3	which total production equals total
4	consumption.

Second, in order for price

discrimination to result in higher net prices

to producers, one set of buyers or consumers

must be less price sensitive than the other set

of buyers. Economists refer to this price

sensitivity as the own price elasticity of

demand.

Although there are a wide range of empirical estimates of demand elasticities for fluid milk and other dairy products, there is a general agreement that the demand for fluid milk is the most inelastic, but other dairy products also have inelastic demands. Thus, charging a higher price for beverage milk will increase producer revenues, but there are offsetting consequences in the rest of the manufactured product markets.

In the short run, the higher price charged for the proportion of the milk supply sold to fluid processors will result in higher returns even though sales of fluid milk will

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	decline somewhat. The combination of reduced
3	sales to fluid markets and the stimulus to
4	increased milk production from higher returns
5	means that there will be more milk that has to
6	clear the market through sales to
7	manufacturers.
8	Manufacturers, even if they have the
9	capacity readily available, will not purchase
10	additional milk unless they can do so at a
11	lower price. This lower price will be
12	necessary for them to subsequently reprice
13	their outputs, such as cheese, so that
14	consumers will buy more finished dairy
15	products. Thus, the price discrimination model
16	requires that the higher price in one market be
17	partially offset by a lower price in the other
18	market compared to what that price would have
19	been if all buyers paid the same.
20	Because the demand for manufactured
21	products is also inelastic, lowering the price
22	means lower producer revenues from sales of
23	milk to manufacturers. In this case, price
24	discrimination results in an increase in

revenues from fluid milk sales and a decrease

M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
in revenues from manufacturing milk sales.
In basic theory, producers will
always come out ahead, and the magnitude of the
positive net effect is determined in large part
by the spread between the elasticities in the
two markets.
Two questions are posed in our
research: First, how much gain is there for
producers because of classified pricing given
the conditions in today's market? And, does
the answer offered by conventional theory
change when one takes into account more
explicitly the dynamic effects of adjustment in
supply and interactions with a more complicated
but also more accurate understanding of milk
composition?
A dynamic model of the U.S. dairy
markets with four products, two perishable
products, one storable product, and a stylized
new product, was developed to assess the extent
to which new product introductions and the
classification of milk used to make them
influenced producer revenues.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

Demand for the new product is

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	assumed to grow over time, reaching its full
3	market potential over five years. The model
4	explicitly includes pricing for Class I,
5	Class II, and a combined manufacturing class
6	that we call Class III in this model, and it
7	assumes the Class III is a residual claimant on
8	the milk supply.
9	The inclusion of a milk supply in
10	Class III product sectors allows the model to
11	account for dynamic effects of the new product
12	on milk supply and classified prices. The
13	approach is used to simulate a scenario in
14	which there is no new product and a second that
15	we are calling base case scenario in which a
16	new product with specific characteristics is
17	introduced.
18	We then examined the impacts on the
19	all-milk price and the cumulative discounted
20	producer revenues compared to these two
21	scenarios under the alternative assumptions
22	about the characteristics of new product and
23	the classification of milk used to make it.
24	To assess the outcomes of the
25	classification decision, we compare the

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	scenarios in which the new product is assigned
3	to Class II for the entire simulation to
4	scenarios that assume that the milk used for
5	the new product is essentially assigned to
6	Class II and then switched to Class I at one
7	year into the model simulation.
8	The difference in outcomes under
9	these two scenarios indicates the impacts of
10	the classification decision. The model uses
11	the system's dynamics approach modeling first
12	developed and applied to the business and
13	economic research questions at the Sloan
14	Institute of Management at MIT. For the model
15	estimates we used data from 2001 to initialize
16	many of the model parameters.
17	Some of the key characteristics of
18	the model include four products: fluid, soft,
19	manufactured, and a stylized new product.
20	Growth and demand for the new product is
21	assumed to grow over time. It assumes that the
22	product is successful and it uses an S-shaped
23	growth curve. The new product reaches full
24	market potential in five years.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

It takes about 2 1/2 percent of the

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	previous milk supply; that is, it assumes a
3	large demand for the new product.
4	Explicitly, it includes pricing
5	formulas for classified pricing, I, II and,
6	again, this combined manufacturing class called
7	Class III.
8	It assumes that manufacturing is a
9	residual claimant on the milk supply. The
10	manufacturing sector gets what's left over
11	after the milk demands for I, II and the new
12	product are satisfied. If there is more than
13	enough milk for I and II and the new product,
14	then manufacturing will process more.
15	It uses 2001 base year data
16	developed in detail for other modeling work we
17	had been doing.
18	It does not include the Dairy Price
19	Support Program or trade policy, and it doesn't
20	explicitly address the issue of divergent
21	Class III or Class IV prices, but it could
22	easily be modified to do so.
23	There are a wide variety of market
24	factors and new product characteristics that

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

will influence the outcomes of a new product

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	classification decision; that is, it is not
3	just demand elasticity for the new product.
4	Our model includes many of the factors that
5	influence the outcomes of classification.
6	More specifically, our model allows
7	us to assess the effects of a milk supply
8	response, how much and how quickly. Product
9	demand elasticities for fluid, manufacturing
10	and the new product. By-products added to the
11	supply of milk processing in manufacturing, the
12	baseline is that there are no by-products.
13	Effects of the new product price on
14	fluid milk sales. On the baseline, no effect.
15	Cannibalization of fluid sales by the new
16	product. In our baseline there is none. The
17	amount of milk input that's required for the
18	new product. The baseline is that half of the
19	milk unit is used in the new product.
20	We assumed the size of the market
21	for the new product. The potential is somewhat
22	less than 2.5 percent of the final milk supply
23	and is equal to 2 1/2 percent of the initial
24	milk supply. The rate of growth in sales, full

market potential reached in about five years.

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	The margin over milk input costs for the new
3	product, this indicates what proportion of the
4	selling price is due to the milk input because
5	it has been argued that an increase in the milk
6	cost will have little impact on milk impact or
7	sales when the milk input value is relatively
8	small to the selling price.
9	Substitution of nonmilk ingredients
10	or, in other words, the formulation for the new
11	product in response to increases in the cost
12	due to classification, that is, beverage
13	manufacturers choose to use more nondairy
14	ingredients in response to the increase in the
15	price of milk due to the reclassification from
16	I to II.
17	Our model assesses the impacts of
18	classification of the new product by comparing
19	a situation in which the product is always in
20	Class II with a simulation in which the new
21	product is initially in Class II and then
22	switched to Class I early on in the demand
23	growth phase.
24	The impact of classification is the

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

difference in key outcomes observed between

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	these two situations; that is, it is not
3	comparing the outcomes over time with the
4	situation in the initial year.
5	Although the model generates a broad
6	range of information, our focus is on the
7	impact of the classification decision on dairy
8	producer revenues. This is a better indicator
9	than milk price because it accounts for both
10	the price and the quantity of milk sold. In
11	some cases we discount the value of dairy
12	producer revenues to explicitly account for the
13	time value of money and add them up to provide
14	a single summary measure for comparison.
15	Because many of the parameter values
16	in the model are uncertain, we conducted a
17	broad range of sensitivity analyses in other
18	words, making changes in parameters over some
19	reasonable range to assess the impact of
20	those changes on the outcomes.
21	In this regard, we can speak of
22	three types of sensitivity to changes in
23	parameter values: One, is there a numeric

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

sensitivity, the actual numeric values change,

and this is almost always the case. Two,

24

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	behavioral sensitivity. Both the numeric
3	values and the qualitative patterns of behavior
4	change over time. Three, policy sensitivity.
5	The change in parameters changes the
6	preferred policy. In this case, the preferred
7	policy is assumed to be one that maximizes
8	discounted cumulative producer revenues.
9	Our focus is on policy sensitivity;
10	that is, do the changes in parameter values
11	change the decisions about which class the new
12	product should be in to maximize cumulative
13	producer discounted revenues.
14	The key model results. New product
15	introductions always benefit dairy farmers. I
16	should probably stress that. They always
17	benefit dairy farmers, increase cumulative
18	discounted revenues because they increase the
19	demand for milk. Initially they reduce the
20	milk available for manufacturing, which
21	increases product prices. This increases
22	Class III milk prices and the all-milk price.
23	Over time there is a milk supply
24	response that will increase milk supplies,
25	which means the milk prices will adjust over

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	time also. In equilibrium, after adjustment to
3	the new product introduction, the all-milk
4	price returns to a level near the original, but
5	dairy producer revenues are higher because more
6	milk is being sold.
7	Moving the new product from Class II
8	to Class I early on has two possibly main
9	effects: No. 1, it increases the cost of
10	making the new product, which may increase the
11	price paid by consumers of the product,
12	reducing product sales and, therefore, the milk
13	required for making the product; and, No. 2, it
14	initially increases the all-milk price compared
15	to the situation in which the product is left
16	in Class II and, therefore, increases milk
17	supplies compared to the situation again when
18	the product is left in Class II.
19	The combination of these effects
20	means that more milk is available to the
21	manufacturing sector which must also use it to
22	make product. Therefore, more manufactured
23	product is made and it increases inventories,
24	which in turn puts downward pressure on product

and Class III prices which rise by less than

M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
they would have if the product had remained in
Class II.

The effects of reclassification are

The effects of reclassification are offsetting. There is an initial increase in the all-milk price that arises from an increase in the proportion of milk in Class I, but ultimately the offsetting negative effect on Class II markets. The net effect on the dairy producer revenue depends on the relative magnitude of these two effects.

In general, these effects will tend to balance each other out, and thus, the expected differences in revenue from reclassification are small. Consideration of only the short-term increase in revenues due to increasing Class I utilization will certainly overstate the impact on producer revenues for reclassification.

Over a broad range of parameter values for product demand elasticities, the effects of new product price on fluid milk demand, milk supply response characteristics, milk input requirements, new product margin, mature market size, sales growth rate,

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	by-product production and yield in
3	manufacturing, and the assumed proportion of
4	fluid milk sales cannibalized by the new
5	product, the differences in cumulative
6	discounted dairy producer revenues due to
7	reclassification are small, ranging from a
8	total decline of \$170 million to a positive
9	value of \$162 million over the eight-year time
10	peri od.
11	That is, for some scenarios
12	reclassification increases dairy producer
13	revenues, and in other cases reclassification
14	decreases dairy producer revenues. These
15	figures represent absolute-value differences of
16	less than plus or minus 0.1 percent of total
17	cumulative discounted producer revenues, or
18	about plus or minus one cent per hundredweight
19	on the all-milk price over this timeframe.
20	One parameter, however, has a much
21	larger impact on dairy producer revenues: The
22	extent of substitution of nondairy ingredients
23	for milk in the formulation of the new product.
24	This is not possible for all new products, but

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

it may be relevant for a broad range of them.

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	When new product manufacturers
3	substitute nondairy ingredients for milk rather
4	aggressively in response to reclassification,
5	there are significant negative impacts of the
6	reclassification on dairy producer revenues.
7	This negative effect is about \$3.2 billion over
8	the nine years that we simulated. This
9	represents about minus 1.8 percent of producer
10	revenues or about a negative 22 cents per
11	hundredweight of milk sold. This negative
12	effect arises because the demand for milk
13	components increases much less as demand for
14	the new product grows over time.
15	Over the past year and a half we
16	have developed and refined a dynamic model of
17	the U.S. dairy industry to specifically look at
18	the question of new product classification.
19	This effort has not been supported by grants
20	from any dairy industry participants. We have
21	viewed the inquiry from the perspective of
22	dairy farmers and asked the question, In a
23	dynamic and complex industry, what product
24	classification would make producers better off?
25	The answer to this question is that

1	M. Stephenson - Direct Testimony
2	over a broad range of market and product
3	characteristics, the impact of reclassification
4	is likely to be small, less than, again, plus
5	or minus 1 percent of discounted revenues.
6	However, if there is substitution of
7	nondairy ingredients for dairy components in
8	response to reclassification, the negative
9	impacts on dairy producer revenues are much
10	larger, minus 1.8 percent of discounted
11	revenues. One way to interpret these results
12	is that there is little upside potential from
13	reclassification but significant downside in
14	potential is important.
15	A more general implication is that
16	the broad range of product characteristics can
17	and should be taken into account in the
18	classification of new dairy products.
19	Parameter values such as demand elasticities or
20	physical characteristics such as form and use
21	are a part of the answer, but they are
22	incomplete guidelines for classification if the
23	goal is to maximize producer revenues.
24	Accounting for dynamic, potentially
25	offsetting offsets will provide better insights

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 about the outcomes of classification.
- I have tables in the appendix that
- 4 indicate a variety of scenarios, model
- 5 parameters and outcomes.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- 7 Do we have questions of this witness?
- 8 Dr. Cryan.
- 9 DR. CRYAN: Thank you. I'm
- 10 Roger Cryan, C-R-Y-A-N, with the National Milk
- 11 Producers Federation.
- 12 ----
- 13 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 14 BY DR. CRYAN:
- 15 Q. Hi, Mark.
- 16 A. Hi, Roger.
- 17 Q. Your model is very good. You guys
- do a good job up there. You do as good a
- 19 job -- a better job than anybody doing this
- 20 type of modeling. As we have talked about
- 21 already, though, I disagree with some of your
- 22 assumptions. So let's get into it.
- 23 The first thing, you have a scenario
- 24 for a low carb milk product that you identify
- 25 as the low carb scenario. The thing that just

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan 2 caught my eye now is on Table 4 and Table 6, I 3 believe, should demonstrate the impacts of the 4 products if they are assigned to Class I and II

- 5 and then if they are assigned to the producer revenue maximizing class; is that right?
- 7 Table 4 is the cumulative discounted 8 producer revenues when the new product is 9 assigned a Class II by different scenarios.
- 10 Q. Okay. And in Table 6 it is the same 11 thing if they are assigned to the class that 12 maximizes producer revenue?
- 13 Α. That is correct. The first 14 column -- actually, the second column in that 15 table indicates the class in which producer 16 revenues are maximized.
- 17 0. In that Table 6 you indicate that 18 the producer maximizing class for the low carb 19 scenario is Class I?
- 20 Α. That is correct.

6

21 0. But then the numbers, the numbers 22 following that are the same numbers that are in 23 the Class II table except for the next to the 24 last number that says "difference from the 25 base"?

- 1 M. Stephenson Cross by Dr. Cryan
- A. Yes.
- 3 Q. Is that a typo?
- 4 A. No, I don't think that it is. You
- 5 are referring to the Table 4 here, the
- 6 comparison; is that correct?
- 7 Q. The comparison in the next to the
- 8 last line in Table 4 and the next to the last
- 9 line in Table 6.
- 10 A. Yes. The question I think you may
- 11 have is one with regard to the title here. The
- 12 base case is that the product stays in
- 13 Class II, and what we are comparing it to here
- is the switch of Class II to Class I in all
- 15 cases.
- 16 So we would expect that the LeCarb
- 17 line, for example, should match the Table 6
- 18 line; however, if you take a look at some of
- 19 the product simulations like input
- 20 substitution, for example, it may be a bit
- 21 different in here.
- 22 Q. So which numbers measure the
- 23 difference between putting it in Class I and
- 24 Class II?
- 25 A. Which table represents the

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 difference between Class I and Class II?
- 3 Q. Yes.
- 4 A. Well, for the LeCarb example that
- 5 you indicated, they both do.
- 6 Q. They both do?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Okay. I also saw from the
- 9 parameters you lay out for the LeCarb example
- 10 that the volume associated with that was about
- 11 one-tenth of the volume for your base scenario
- for several of these other scenarios; is that
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. Could you be more specific about
- 15 what scenario it is?
- 16 Q. Table 2, Continued, where you lay
- out some of the parameters for the various
- 18 scenarios, in the next to the last column --
- 19 the last two columns for the LeCarb scenario
- 20 and the Swerve scenario.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. Then NP, new product market size in
- 23 billion pounds per month, for both of those
- 24 products you have about 34 million pounds a
- 25 month where the other scenarios are 344 million

- 1 M. Stephenson Cross by Dr. Cryan
- pounds a month, about ten times the volume.
- A. That must be a typo, Roger. I am
- 4 not sure which one it is.
- 5 Q. They also show a lower rate of
- 6 market growth, and there are a couple other
- 7 indications that you are talking about a
- 8 smaller scale, and I would not be surprised if
- 9 the model was intended to show a smaller scale
- 10 impact because of those products were
- 11 relatively small, when you started those were
- 12 both relatively small categories.
- 13 A. Right. Yes. Table 2 is my column
- 14 heading outlining the parameters that we used
- 15 in the different scenarios here. So these are
- showing with the LeCarb, for example,
- 17 parameters that were set in the model, what it
- 18 was that was changed or different from
- 19 baseline. I better look at a different color
- 20 version that I have.
- 21 Your question was with regard to the
- 22 new product market size. No. Those were
- 23 correct. They were actually changed to the
- 24 .0343 for those two model runs, and this was
- actually to reflect something that we thought

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
was happening at the time in these product
```

- 3 markets relatively small.
- 4 Q. So any impacts, any positive Okay. 5 producer revenue impacts associated with those 6 scenarios, in order to properly compare those 7 with the input substitution that you described, 8 the 23 cent per hundredweight losses for 9 substitution away from dairy products, in order 10 to make the proper comparison, any producer 11 impacts would have to be multiplied by ten; is
- 13 Α. No, that is not correct. The base 14 case here is the case where all products are in Class II under a different set of scenarios and 15 16 what happens when we simply reclassify them to Class I. That doesn't mean that you would have 17 18 to multiply everything by ten to get the 19 correct answer for that, no.
- Q. It is a nonlinear model, so just multiply it by ten?
- 22 A. Yes.

that right?

12

Q. However, it would be substantially
larger based on 344 million pounds than it
would be based on 34 million pounds?

- 1 M. Stephenson Cross by Dr. Cryan
- A. For these two product runs, you
- 3 know, that would be correct. These were
- 4 specific product runs that we were trying to
- 5 market at the time.
- 6 The stylized product that we were
- 7 talking about for all of these other scenarios
- 8 that were run were assumed to achieve
- 9 2 1/2 percent of the milk supply over that
- 10 five-year time period. That was not true for
- 11 the LeCarb and the Swerve products.
- 12 Q. Okay. I see. But that doesn't mean
- that your estimates of the losses associated
- with the input substitution away from dairy
- depend on that large 2 1/2 percent share of the
- supply; is that right?
- 17 A. Yes. You know, we felt that it was
- important to think about what the magnitudes of
- 19 a very successful product launch would look
- 20 like, so in some cases you could think of it as
- 21 a best case or a worse case sort of scenario
- depending on your point of view.
- 23 Q. Okay.
- A. But for input substitution it was
- clearly for the larger volume.

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 Q. The larger case. But in any case,
- for the LeCarb scenario, the producer revenue
- 4 maximizing scenario was a Class I, was
- 5 optimized to Class I? I'm sorry.
- 6 In your LeCarb scenario, producer
- 7 revenue was maximized by putting the product in
- 8 Class I?
- 9 A. That is correct.
- 10 Q. That scenario also increased the
- 11 producer price; is that correct? Putting it
- 12 into Class I increased the producer price?
- 13 A. Yes, it did, by a very marginal
- basis. We can see that I guess in -- well,
- 15 cumulative discounted revenues were relatively
- 16 small in the --
- 17 In the second year we were
- anticipating one of the larger responses I
- 19 guess. In Table 5, for example, we have a
- second year and the last year of the model run.
- 21 This gives you some indication of what happens
- to producer revenues in a particular year.
- 23 In the second particular year that
- 24 we were looking at with the LeCarb scenario
- 25 here, we have about \$20 million in producer

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 revenue increases by moving it to Class I.
- In the final year of the model, as
- 4 milk supply responses have increased, we have
- 5 about \$6 million in producer revenues that are
- 6 increased, and over the entire time period the
- discounted revenues for the entire time period
- 8 are about \$81 million. Relatively small. It
- 9 is less than a half of one percent of the
- 10 difference.
- 11 Q. And again, just to clarify the
- 12 record, that is based on the market size of
- 13 34 million, not the larger base size?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. I am going to hand you a copy of my
- 16 testimony.
- 17 A. I'm sorry I missed that.
- 18 Q. I think you -- okay. I'm sorry you
- 19 weren't here, too.
- 20 On the table on the back, I lay out
- 21 some comparisons of the raw milk value with the
- 22 retail value of a number of products. For a
- product similar to LeCarb, in many ways
- comparing that product to whole milk, I showed
- 25 that if there was a 16.6 percent increase in

```
1
            M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
2
       the raw milk cost, which is approximately what
3
       I projected the difference between Class II and
4
       Class I to be over a year, the result in the --
5
       that increase applied to the whole milk price,
       the regular whole milk price at the retail
6
7
       level, would increase the whole milk retail
8
       price by 5.4 percent. The same increase in the
9
       raw milk cost, in the raw milk price,
10
       translated directly into the retail level would
11
       increase the retail price of the low carb drink
12
       by 2.7 percent, which happens to be almost
13
       exactly half.
14
                  Would you say that if that same raw
15
       milk price increase has a -- it has a
16
       one percentage change increase in whole milk
17
       retail price and twice the percentage change
18
       impact on the -- I'm sorry -- and half the
19
       percentage change impact on the low carb
20
       drinks, could this affect the practical impact
21
       of the different demand elasticities?
                                               Have you
22
       taken that difference into account?
23
                  If I think I understood your
24
       question, we did look at product scenarios in
```

here where we have the cost of the value of the

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 milk in the product varying over -- let me see
- 3 if I can find what the range in variance
- 4 actually was that was covered here. I thought
- 5 I had that on the table.
- 6 Well, it is not quite the same I
- 7 guess, but in Table 7 we do have something
- 8 where we looked at sensitivity analysis of what
- 9 we called the new product margin. In other
- 10 words, over what range was the milk value
- 11 looked at in here. We looked at range in
- values from 5 percent to 100 percent, and
- the difference in this was something like
- 14 0.1 percent of the largest value.
- 15 So in some sense we did take a look
- 16 at that, Roger, to try to estimate what the
- 17 value differences were for product at retail
- and what proportion of milk value is going into
- 19 the selling price of the product, the markup
- 20 margin.
- 21 Q. But in your scenarios, except for
- 22 the -- except for one that was the low input
- 23 department, is that right, the low milk value
- share, all the other scenarios just stuck with
- 25 the single?

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 A. It did. It stayed with the value of
- 3 15 percent, I believe it was.
- 4 Q. Is that the same value you used for
- the cost of perishable products?
- 6 A. Well, I will take a look and see.
- 7 This has been more than a few months since I
- 8 looked at many of these in any kind of detail.
- 9 Yes. It was 15 percent in all cases
- 10 with the exception of the lower milk value
- 11 share run that we did.
- 12 Q. So would you say then that if in
- 13 actuality the milk share of one is double the
- 14 milk share of the other, that is to say, if the
- 15 impact, the direct impact of an increase in the
- 16 raw milk price is double as a percentage of the
- 17 regional price for one than it is for the
- 18 other, that that would essentially create a
- 19 two-to-one -- that would essentially dilute the
- impact of the demand elasticity more from one
- to the other?
- 22 Let me ask it more specifically.
- Would that relationship suggest a smaller
- demand impact on the higher value added
- 25 LeCarb-type product than on whole milk from the

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 same exchange in raw milk prices?
- A. Could you say that again, Roger?
- 4 I'm trying to follow all the bits and pieces
- 5 here.
- 6 Q. Well, the scenario, the model
- 7 assumes a demand elasticity of negative .25 for
- 8 Class I products.
- 9 A. Right.
- 10 Q. And negative .5 for the new
- 11 products.
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 Q. If, however, the share, the raw milk
- share of what changed into -- if the raw milk
- 15 share of whole milk is twice the raw milk share
- of the value added product, shouldn't that end
- 17 up balancing out so that the effect of the rise
- on demand elasticity for the raw milk with
- 19 respect to those products will be equal?
- 20 A. If I again think I understand your
- 21 question, it is not going to be equal, no. We
- have some indication of this from this Table 7
- 23 where we ran the wide range of parameters on
- 24 here. I can't tell you without specifically
- 25 running it. It is a nonlinear model.

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 But we find that over -- a number of
- 3 the parameters that were changed from over a
- 4 very large range that we had a relatively small
- 5 impact on producer revenues.
- 6 I would expect more, you're right,
- 7 but I couldn't possibly tell you what the
- 8 number would be. I would think that the range
- 9 would be smaller. It is something that we
- 10 could run if the industry was interested in
- 11 seeing that.
- 12 Q. Well, let me put it this way.
- 13 If you increase the raw milk price by
- 14 16.5 percent --
- 15 A. Okay.
- 16 Q. In fact, let me take a look at that
- 17 page. Increase in the raw milk price by 16.5
- 18 percent Class I, from Class II to Class I,
- 19 would increase the cost of a gallon of raw milk
- 20 by 22 cents. If that same 22 cents represents
- 21 5.4 percent of the retail price for whole milk
- but only 2.7 percent of the retail price of a
- 23 gallon of Carb Countdown, wouldn't that mean,
- in effect, that the retail price change for
- whole milk is doubled, is doubled in percentage

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- terms for what it is for the Carb Countdown, so
- 3 that the increase to which the elasticity is
- 4 applied becomes doubled for the one product
- 5 compared to the other?
- 6 A. The direction I don't quibble with.
- 7 Again, maybe I'm just being dense here, but I'm
- 8 having a little bit of a difficult time
- 9 following the question specifically except that
- 10 I doubt that it is going to be doubled from the
- 11 question as you laid it out. We've got demand
- 12 changes for prices in a model, so --
- 13 Q. What we are talking about here is
- just the very first step of the analysis where
- 15 we are talking about a straight increase in the
- 16 raw milk cost and translating that --
- 17 A. Okay. If you are just looking at
- the product accountability, yes. I mean,
- 19 following the math through the increase of
- 20 Class II to Class I, yes, I would agree with
- 21 that.
- 22 Q. Okay. So at that first step it was
- just a straight application of demand
- 24 elasticity, just in that first step without
- looking at the whole model, then essentially

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 the doubled percentage impact in the price
- 3 would neutralize the doubled demand elasticity.
- 4 So that the effects at the first step, just the
- first simple analysis applying the first demand
- 6 elasticity, would be similar, very similar?
- A. With an elasticity of minus . 5, is
- 8 that what you are suggesting?
- 9 Q. You have the net value product with
- an elasticity, a demand elasticity, of .5, and
- 11 the other, a Class I product with a demand
- 12 elasticity of .25, which is half.
- 13 A. Yes. So you're correct if you
- 14 double that.
- 15 Q. Thank you. Would that suggest then
- 16 a smaller demand impact on LeCarb than on whole
- 17 milk with the same change in --
- 18 Well, that would tend to suggest a
- 19 more equal impact on price change than your
- scenario where they both have the same value
- 21 added?
- 22 A. Say it again, Roger, please.
- 23 Q. In the model both products,
- 24 essentially they have the same margin, the same
- value added from the farm to the retail level,

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- and that's the difference we're talking about
- 3 here is the difference between the farm value
- 4 and the retail value.
- 5 So if we essentially correct that
- 6 scenario, take into account that doubled
- 7 impact, that would tend to bring the price
- 8 impact so they are not -- it keeps the products
- 9 closer together, the raw price impacts on
- 10 demand of the products closer together?
- 11 A. It is going to bring them somewhat
- 12 closer together.
- 13 Q. So would that suggest then a more
- 14 positive impact on producer revenue and price
- 15 from the LeCarb product being put into Class I
- 16 as opposed to Class II than the scenario as to
- 17 the model?
- 18 A. Than were actually shown here?
- 19 0. Yes.
- 20 A. Right. We can expect that there
- 21 would be some small increase from that. I
- think that given the model runs that we have
- 23 done, the kind of feeling that I have for the
- results and output from the model,
- 25 qualitatively we're headed in the direction

it is going to be small.

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
that you are talking about. I am not sure
quantitatively what kind of magnitude you are
trying to lead me toward, but my suggestion is
```

- Q. What I am really trying to do, and I will be perfectly frank because I don't believe you are going to change your answers based on this.
- 10 What I am trying to do is 11 demonstrate the ways in which I believe the 12 assumptions are inaccurate. Moving towards the 13 more accurate assumption would tend to increase 14 the positive impact on future revenues and 15 increase the positive impact on future revenues 16 relative to the impact from input substitution 17 that you are discussing.
- So let's go there. You don't need
 to answer that. I am just explaining what I am
 doing for your sake and for the record.
- In your LeCarb scenario you have
 cannibalization, that is to say, the loss of
 Class I sales to the LeCarb-type product at
 10 percent?
- 25 A. Yes.

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- Q. If that number was larger, would
- 3 that also suggest a more positive impact for
- 4 producer revenue from moving a product -- from
- 5 confirming the product as a Class I product
- 6 rather than as a Class II product?
- 7 A. You are talking about the change now
- 8 from Class II to Class I?
- 9 Q. That's right.
- 10 A. It does have a very, very marginal
- 11 impact. You have cannibalization regardless of
- 12 which class that you are in. We looked at
- cannibalization over a range from zero to
- 14 100 percent, and surprisingly it has one of the
- smallest impacts on producer revenues.
- 16 Q. But it does move in that direction?
- 17 If the cannibalization is increased, it does
- 18 move in that direction?
- 19 A. In an almost immeasurable amount, it
- 20 does move in that direction.
- 21 Q. If the model took into account the
- idea that storable products, cheese, butter and
- 23 powder, are traded on the world market at world
- 24 prices that react very little to this model,
- which is essentially a closed U.S. model, would

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
that also -- would that change also generate a
more positive impact on producer revenue and
price from keeping the LeCarb product in
Class I as opposed to putting it into Class II?
```

- A. Now, you indicated traded on the
 world. Are you thinking about traded in both
 directions or are you --
- Because one of the questions that

 you are talking about here is, is the supply

 elasticity the same as we have assumed in here,

 and the other is, is the demand elasticity for

 products the same given the world market.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

- Q. Well, if the supply elasticity for storable products is infinite at the current market price, would that increase the impact on future revenue associated with the product being classified as I rather than II?
- A. If the supply elasticity is infinite, if we can bring as much of this product in at no additional cost to suppliers is basically what you are saying, they are prepared to buy as much as we possibly want at that price.
- Q. And at the same price, if the U.S.

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan

suppliers also supply it at the same price?
```

A. And the U.S. suppliers would supply at the same price. The supply elasticity on those manufactured products is -- let me think about this here in the model, will that

influence supply.

- 8 If we have the infinite supply of 9 storable products, then moving additional 10 products into the marketplace is going to 11 provide, I believe, an even worse case scenario 12 for some of the higher -- the periods of time, 13 in other words, when prices of the storable 14 products are higher during the early adoption 15 of the new product.
- 16 In other words, when we are moving milk from our manufacturing process into the 17 18 new product and we haven't caught up with the 19 milk supply yet, we would be bringing new 20 product -- or storable product in from 21 overseas, this would tend to lower the 22 discounted producer revenue extreme. That's a 23 time period when we get relatively higher 24 producer prices.
- 25 Q. So that assumes a sluggish domestic

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
supply response? That assumes that the
capacity is not immediately available?
```

- 4 Α. We have assumed that capacity for 5 processing is available, but we have two kinds of supply response to our milk supply here. 6 7 One is a milk per cow response that we assume 8 to be relatively short in term and nature, and 9 the other is additional capital on farms that 10 is required that takes a slightly longer period 11 of time to put in place to build new 12 facilities.
- 13 Q. Okay. Is it your understanding that
 14 the goal of Federal Order regulations is to
 15 maximize future revenues?

16

17

18

19

20

21

- A. I have never read that. It certainly is one of the goals that is talked about quite often, that along with stabilizing prices and a number of others, but I don't recall ever reading that the goal of Federal Milk Marketing Orders was to maximize producer revenues.
- But it seemed to us that this was a reasonable approach to take in this research project, to simply strip away the clutter of

1	M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
2	trying to think about intermediate goals and
3	let's say go right for the biggest one we could
4	look at.
5	DR. CRYAN: Okay. Thank's
6	very much.
7	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
8	examination of Dr. Stephenson? Mr. Vetne.
9	
10	<u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
11	BY MR. VETNE:
12	Q. Mr. Stephenson, I'm John Vetne. I
13	represent H. P. Hood.
14	I tremble at getting up here and
15	asking you questions about this because I am
16	way out of my league. I suspect that many
17	people who read this record will scratch their
18	heads at this, so maybe you can treat me as
19	though I just have a high school education and
20	try to explain what some of these terms mean.

A. Yes.

Q. We will start with the first

numbered column. Minus .5, what does that

21

22

about NP.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

On Table 2 and on Table 7 you talk

That's new product elasticity?

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 mean?
- A. This is an indication of the
- 4 responsiveness of consumers to a change in
- 5 price. Quite literally what it means is that a
- one percent change in the price of a product,
- 7 the new product, would indicate a half a
- 8 percent change in the consumption of the
- 9 product. So if the product increased by
- one percent, you would have a half a percent
- 11 decrease in the volume product being purchased.
- 12 Q. Okay. And then SP elasticity?
- 13 A. SP is the storable product.
- 14 Q. Storable product. So there is less
- 15 response to price changes in the storable
- 16 product than the new product?
- 17 A. That's correct.
- 18 Q. Okay. Where do we have an
- inelasticity for the perishable product?
- 20 A. The fluid milk product is an
- 21 inelasticity of .25. So it is more inelastic
- than the storable product and quite a bit more
- than the new product.
- Q. Is that on these tables here?
- 25 A. It is somewhere. On Table 1 you

M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
have a Class I perishable product under the
Demand Characteristics where it says demand
elasticity, minus . 25.

- Q. Got it. The Class I and Class II
 perishable product demand elasticities and the
 Class III storable product demand elasticities,
 are they based upon historical observation?
- A. These are based on a compilation of work that has been done over the past decade or so, a number of studies. They are reasonably closely based to the elasticities that Tom Cox uses in the model that he is often quoted from and that FAPRI is using in their model.

So we didn't try to go out and do a study of elasticities of various products. We did a research, a literature review to look at what's been done lately, what's been used recently, and these are a synopsis of those.

- Q. The demand elasticity for the new product that you used, how did you arrive at that number?
- A. We had frank discussions among

 ourselves as to what we thought some of these

 new products might be, and to be quite honest

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 with you, we sort of pulled this number a
- 3 little bit out of the air. But, again, we
- 4 varied this from very inelastic to elastic.
- 5 So we did look at a broad range over
- 6 the scenarios. This is what we thought was our
- 7 best estimate of some of these products.
- 8 Q. Am I correct that your assumption
- 9 that caused you to apply a demand elasticity of
- 10 0.5 for the new product incorporates your
- 11 assumption that the new product is a very
- 12 successful and aggressively marketed new
- 13 product?
- 14 A. In part. It also embodied the
- notion that we felt that many of these new
- 16 products may be viewed more as a luxury item
- 17 than a necessity item. In other words, there's
- 18 something that consumers might spend
- 19 discretional money on than something that they
- 20 had to have.
- Q. In selecting the number of 0.5, did
- you also consider or survey or refer to the
- 23 number of new dairy-based beverages that are
- 24 introduced but failed?
- A. No, we did not. I mean, we didn't

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne

- 2 have access to that kind of data. We thought
- about a variety of things, even going outside
- 4 of the dairy industry to look at new product
- 5 launches to see if there was some literature on
- 6 what sorts of elasticities might be for
- 7 comparable products in other sectors. Again,
- 8 this was a value judgment on our part alone to
- 9 use minus . 5, but with some justification.
- 10 Q. Okay. Let me see if I understand
- 11 this. If there is a 10 percent increase in
- 12 your model in the price of milk and the milk
- 13 costs \$2 a gallon before the increase and it
- now costs \$2.20, there will be a 2.5 percent
- reduction in purchases; am I correct?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. If there is a 10 percent increase in
- 18 the cost of the new product and the new product
- 19 starts out at \$3 per gallon, it will now be
- 30 cents more per hundredweight, and in your
- 21 model there's a reduction of one-half of that
- 22 5 percent?
- A. That's correct.
- Q. And it doesn't matter to your model
- 25 that the degree of price increase differs

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 20 cents for one product and 30 cents for
- 3 another product?
- A. No, it doesn't. These are point
- 5 elasticities that were being used with a
- 6 constant elasticity of supply. A technical
- 7 term, but it just means that across the entire
- 8 demand curve we expect the same elasticity.
- 9 Q. You also use a term "cross-price
- 10 elasticity" of new product on perishable
- 11 product.
- 12 A. Uh-huh.
- 13 Q. Let's see. That's on Table 2,
- 14 cross-price elasticity. It doesn't say on what
- 15 product to the other, but I assume the third
- 16 line on Table 2 is new product to the
- 17 perishable product?
- 18 A. Not to the perishable product.
- 19 Actually, to the Class I product. No. To the
- 20 perishable product. That's correct. I'm
- 21 sorry. There is only one scenario where we
- 22 used that. The base case scenario, we didn't
- have any cross-price elasticities.
- Q. The cross-price elasticity to
- perishable product, first of all, does it

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- include both perishable products?
- A. This is a cross-price elasticity
 between the Class I milk that we modeled, the
 beverage milk, and this new product. So it is
 an indication of how sensitive are you to the
 fluid milk, the Class I milk that we think of
 today, relative to the price change in this new
 product.
- Q. Okay. You describe PP, perishable product, as two categories. For purposes of cross-price elasticity, you are just comparing it to one of those two categories?
- 14 A. That's correct.
- 15 Q. Now, explain to me what cross-price 16 elasticity means.
- 17 Α. The sensitivity of a consumer to 18 price changes in another category. So, in 19 other words, if there is a change in this new 20 product price, how might it impact my 21 willingness to purchase another product 22 category that I am specifically looking at. 23 we say something like Swerve, for example, as a 24 beverage, this is suggesting that there is a 25 possible impact between the change in the price

M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne

of Swerve to your desire to purchase fluid milk

products.

- Q. Am I correct again that for purposes
 of this analysis it doesn't matter that Swerve
 started out at \$4 a gallon and milk was \$2 a
 gallon at the base point before the price
 change?
- 9 A. No, it doesn't matter from the 10 starting point. That's correct.
- 11 Q. How is a consumer's likelihood to
 12 choose a \$4 product over a \$2 product at the
 13 beginning factored into any of this, if at all?

14 Α. We assume the product growth curve 15 starting out at basically nothing and in an 16 S-shaped growth curve pattern typical of new product launches that are successful that there 17 18 is an increasing rate of sales for a period of 19 time at an increasing rate and then an 20 increasing sales at a decreasing rate in the 21 latter part of the time period. So that's the 22 assumption. And at full sales potential five 23 years out that there's 2.5 percent of the 24 initial milk supply that would have been used 25 in this successful new product launch

M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
 irregardless of the price.

- 3 Q. My question related to your analysis
- 4 of cross-price elasticity or your assumptions
- 5 about cross-price elasticity. You make some
- 6 assumption that consumers with five bucks in
- 7 their pocket are going to go to the store and
- 8 in some scenarios buy milk instead of the new
- 9 product or the new product instead of milk. Am
- 10 I correct about that?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. That is not an assumption that you
- have tested; that is something that you simply
- 14 plug into your model?
- 15 A. That's correct.
- 16 Q. Okay. There is nothing in your
- 17 model that actually follows or results from a
- measure of consumer behavior?
- 19 A. Many of these parameters are based
- on consumer behavior. A good example are the
- inelasticities of the perishable product, fluid
- 22 milk, the storable products, cheese, butter,
- 23 powder. They are based on observations of
- 24 consumer responses, not a single study but a
- conglomeration of a few studies.

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 Q. I understand that on an individual
- 3 product line-to-product line basis there have
- 4 been those observations. But, for example, is
- 5 there any study that would indicate that a
- 6 consumer with \$5 to spend would choose cheese
- 7 over milk or milk over cheese so that there is
- 8 a cross-price elasticity factored in it?
- 9 A. Those studies have been done. It
- 10 has been quite a while. Since I am aware,
- 11 studies have been done to look at that
- 12 specifically. We have some scanner data
- 13 studies more recently, but most of that data is
- 14 not published here.
- 15 Q. Or, for that matter, calcium
- 16 fortified orange juice over milk?
- 17 A. True.
- 18 Q. With respect to a new product, any
- 19 new dairy product, with the new product in your
- 20 studies, was there any basis for assumptions in
- 21 your model that consumers in some scenarios
- 22 would purchase new product over Class I
- 23 beverage milk or, with the price changes, one
- 24 over the other?
- 25 A. There were a couple opportunities in

M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
these scenarios that were run, different
scenarios where that could have happened.
Certainly one of them was in the cross-price
elasticity. That would give consumers the
opportunity to consider relative prices and
make decisions about them.

The other is where we looked at

cannibalization of sales rather directly where

we said if you purchase a unit of the new

product, it is going to cost you something in

terms of the sale of the Class I fluid milk

product.

14 Q. Okay. How would you factor in, if 15 at all, a consumer's desire to avoid a 16 particular product? For example, carbohydrates in milk, nuts to which the consumer is 17 18 allergic, shrimp to which a consumer is 19 allergic versus other products that the 20 consumer can spend his money on? Maybe an 21 allergy to peanut butter but not to cashew 22 butter. There would be no cross-price 23 elasticity in that kind of circumstance, would 24 there, because that consumer would only buy the 25 one product?

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- A. Well, I would certainly reply,
- 3 Mr. Vetne, that that was beyond the scope of
- 4 the project for us to look at or consider
- 5 closely.
- 6 Q. All right. Your study looked at a
- 7 beverage called LeCarb, and before you got here
- 8 there was a lot of talk about a beverage called
- 9 Carb Countdown but not much about LeCarb. Are
- 10 the two products very similar in that there has
- 11 been lactose removed?
- 12 A. Yes. At the time that we were
- beginning this modeling work, there were two
- new products that were somewhat controversial.
- 15 One of them was LeCarb. Carb Countdown didn't
- 16 exist at this point in time, but it is
- 17 essentially an ultra-filtered milk product.
- 18 There was also the Coca-Cola product
- 19 Swerve that was being introduced in limited
- 20 market areas which contained milk proteins.
- So we wanted to take a look at those
- 22 two different products that actually existed,
- but, again, use them as sort of stylized
- 24 products.
- 25 Q. Okay. Did you make an assumption at

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- the beginning of your study that these products
- 3 would be Class II?
- 4 A. They were in Class II at the time,
- 5 and the base case scenario that is in here says
- 6 that the products are in Class II. Any of the
- 7 scenarios that were run were looking at
- 8 shifting the product to Class I at a time of
- 9 12 months into the product growth phase.
- 10 So the products were introduced in
- 11 Class II and then changed to Class I and that's
- the basis for the comparison.
- 13 Q. Okay. How would your results differ
- if the shift happened at, say, month three
- 15 instead of month 12 or day two instead of day
- 16 one?
- 17 A. Qualitatively not at all.
- 18 Quantitatively you might have seen small
- 19 differences in the outcome here. This was at a
- 20 point in time when the growth phase was
- 21 relatively flat of the new product. They
- 22 really hadn't started to take off yet in our
- 23 S-shaped growth curve for the new product, but
- they were growing.
- 25 Q. Is Swerve still a growing product;

- 1 M. Stephenson Cross by Mr. Vetne
- 2 do you know?
- A. Not that I am aware of.
- 4 Q. Do you know whether it continues to
- 5 be sold?
- 6 A. You might ask Mr. Alexander. I
- 7 don't believe that it is.
- 8 Q. Would you agree with me that a
- 9 product developer, a product innovator who
- 10 knows from the inception that use of dairy
- 11 ingredients will result in a Class I upcharge
- 12 rather than a Class II treatment, may from the
- inception formulate a new product with other
- ingredients to avoid that upcharge?
- 15 A. Well, it would be pure speculation
- on my part to say so, but solely based on -- if
- 17 product taste and functionality were identical
- and the price were less for a nondairy
- ingredient, I would expect food formulators to
- 20 use the nondairy ingredient.
- 21 Q. Well, isn't that an execution of
- 22 academic intuition?
- A. That is, yes.
- Q. Your model didn't do anything to try
- 25 to measure the disincentive of weak

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Vetne
```

- 2 classification on new product development or
- 3 expanding markets, did it?
- A. No, it didn't. When we had the
- 5 input substitution scenarios in here, which
- 6 were varied over a wide range of percentages,
- they were just a percentage input substitution.
- 8 Q. Would you agree that if there were
- 9 no threat of reclassification or a threat of
- 10 Class I where it would otherwise be Class II
- 11 that the demand for dairy-derived ingredients
- would be greater than if they would be in
- 13 Class I?
- 14 A. That would be the corollary to the
- 15 statement I made earlier, yes.
- 16 Q. And if that happened, the demand
- increases, then the Class IV or, for some
- 18 products, the whey-derived Class III products
- 19 would increase?
- 20 A. The demand for whey prices at
- 21 Class IV prices?
- Q. If the demand for milk-derived
- 23 ingredients increased, then prices for
- 24 manufactured products with milk would also
- 25 increase?

1	M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Besnore
2	A. Yes. That's correct
3	Q. Which would improve producer prices
4	across the board?
5	A. It does, particularly in the early
6	years. It certainly improves producer
7	revenues. Producer prices by the time we have
8	offsetting impact of supply responses tend to
9	equilibrate.
10	MR. VETNE: Thank you.
11	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
12	examination of this witness? Mr. Beshore. I
13	also have an envelope that was left with me
14	over the noon break for Robert Anderson. Do
15	you want to come up and get that?
16	
17	<u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
18	BY MR. BESHORE:
19	Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Stephenson.
20	Marvin Beshore for Dairy Farmers of America.
21	Would you turn to Table 1 for a
22	moment. The demand elasticities Class I, II

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

and III which you have the new product which

what is your source of the Class II demand

you have assumed, did you say that the class --

23

24

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 elasticity?
- 3 A. This was an elasticity, I believe,
- 4 that FAPRI is using in their model?
- 5 Q. My economist tutors suggest to me
- 6 that in classic economics a revenue maximizing
- 7 price discrimination model establishes the --
- 8 puts the most inelastic products in the highest
- 9 price category, the next most inelastic
- 10 products in the intermediate product category,
- and the most elastic products in the lowest
- 12 price category, that that is the classic model
- 13 for maximizing revenues through price
- 14 discrimination. Is that fair?
- 15 A. That is fair. Yes.
- 16 Q. Okay. Now, this model of
- 17 elasticities that you assumed deviates from
- 18 that model by making Class II the most -- it
- 19 has the highest negative demand elasticity. Is
- 20 that the system we have today in the Federal
- 21 Orders?
- 22 A. This is the estimation of some
- 23 people who have done work in the area. Again,
- this was not a number that we necessarily came
- 25 up with through our studies. This is just the

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 observation of these are the products in these
- different classes, and other researchers who
- 4 have looked at elasticities in different
- 5 product categories have used these elasticities
- 6 in their modeling efforts.
- 7 But in a world of maximizing
- 8 producer revenues, you are correct, we should
- 9 be lowering Class II prices if you believe
- 10 this.
- 11 Q. And increasing Class III prices I
- 12 quess?
- 13 A. That's your battle.
- 14 Q. Well, no. I'm just suggesting if
- 15 these elasticities are correct, in our system
- 16 Class II products should have the lowest prices
- in order to maximize revenues; correct?
- 18 A. That would be correct.
- 19 Q. Okay. So if that's the base point
- and your base assumption of elasticity for the
- 21 new product is that the revenue maximizing base
- for the lowest price class, doesn't it just
- 23 follow A follows B that the product of the
- 24 model is going to say that the way you get the
- 25 most revenues is to put it at the lowest price

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 class of your options?
- A. For the new products?
- 4 Q. Yes.
- A. Well, for the new products we have
- 6 inelasticity that is an inelasticity of its
- own. It does happen to be the same as the
- 8 Class II in here for the base case scenario,
- 9 but we do vary that over a very wide range of
- 10 possible outcomes. So that's separate from the
- 11 observation that current Class II products have
- 12 an inelasticity of about minus .5.
- 13 Q. Now, one of the footnotes or similar
- 14 text somewhere tells me that your scenarios ran
- 15 new product elasticity options from minus 1.5
- to minus .2 I think or something to that
- 17 effect. Actually, it is on Table 7, minus 1.5
- 18 to minus . 3.
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Can you point me to -- I have not
- 21 been able to identify a table which shows the
- 22 results of a scenario for the new product using
- 23 a hypothetical demand elasticity of less than
- 24 . 5.
- 25 A. Of less --

- 1 M. Stephenson Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 Q. Of a lower --
- A. Well, one way to do that, the very
- 4 last page has a chart that you might see, and
- 5 this is a chart that shows on the vertical axis
- 6 storable product elasticities and on the
- 7 horizontal axis new product elasticities. You
- 8 will notice that up in the upper right-hand
- 9 corner is a little cross that says this is
- 10 where the base values are. This is our
- 11 minus .35 or whatever it was and minus .5.
- 12 On here you can run all the way down
- if you want to -- excuse me -- all the way over
- if you want to into this direction where we
- 15 have minus 1.5 on this graph and it will give
- 16 you some idea about the change in producer
- 17 revenues.
- 18 Q. Okay. But if I wanted to look at
- 19 scenarios for the new product where the price
- 20 elasticity was closer to Class I, okay, that
- is, where it was a lower negative.
- 22 A. Class I is at minus . 25.
- 23 Q. Right. Where would I find, for
- instance, a minus . 25 on that table?
- 25 A. On this chart you can see it. You

- 1 M. Stephenson Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 could move it over in this direction here
- 3 (indicating) more toward this upper right-hand
- 4 corner. That would move the new product
- 5 elasticity over in the range of minus .35. We
- 6 don't get all the way to .25 on here. I guess
- 7 it didn't include that. But it does show you
- 8 the change in direction.
- 9 Q. Okay. So there's no point -- I
- 10 couldn't actually plot a point on this for an
- 11 assumed elasticity for the new product equal to
- 12 Class I products?
- A. Not quite, but you can probably
- 14 extrapolate and get in the ballpark here for
- 15 it.
- 16 Q. I don't think I could.
- 17 A. I think even you could, Marvin.
- 18 Q. Okay. Are those numbers anywhere in
- 19 the tables?
- 20 A. They aren't in the tables, no.
- 21 Q. Are there any numbers less than
- 22 minus 0.5 in the tables for new product?
- A. Well, let's see. We did vary those.
- In which scenario it was I will have to look.
- New product elasticities.

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- No, we didn't move it in that
- direction I guess on the table.
- 4 Q. A question from that is, if you are
- 5 assuming basically the results of moving the
- 6 product up in price and basically moving the
- 7 elasticity up in responsiveness to price, I
- 8 think I could even conclude the results are not
- 9 going to work out very well. Isn't that fair?
- 10 A. If you are moving the new product up
- 11 in price --
- 12 Q. Up in class and up in price, which
- is what your scenarios are. They are Class II
- 14 versus Class I.
- 15 A. Sure. Where we moved it up in a
- 16 12-month time period, yes.
- 17 Q. And the scenarios are basically
- plotting it being more and more and more
- 19 elastic, you're going to have a bad result in
- terms of sales revenues necessarily, aren't
- 21 you?
- 22 A. Yes, the revenues fall off a bit in
- 23 here, but they don't drop off the chart. I
- 24 probably should have brought information that
- 25 showed you more of the intermediate results on

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 here I guess, Marvin, and I didn't do that.
- But, again, we have looked at this
- 4 over really a broad range of outcomes. There's
- 5 nothing I have been trying to hide from the
- 6 output or the outcome from the model results.
- 7 Q. I am not saying you are trying to
- 8 hide anything, but it is not in here?
- 9 A. Yes. Well --
- 10 Q. Okay. So when I look at then the
- 11 results, most of the results here on Table 4
- where you are looking at the different results
- of the product, assuming -- I'm just doing a
- 14 hypothetical, a new product -- assuming it
- 15 stays in Class II. Now, are all these
- 16 scenarios assuming the minus .5 elasticity
- 17 except for the one that says "NP more elastic"?
- 18 A. Yes. That's correct.
- 19 Q. So on this whole table we don't have
- 20 any results that show, that test the NP being
- 21 less than minus .5; is that correct?
- 22 A. That is correct.
- 23 Q. Therefore, the fact that they are
- 24 mostly negative kind of follows A, B after
- 25 that, does it not?

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- A. "B" being what?
- Q. Well, if you are testing -- if you
- 4 got the highest elasticity -- drop that.
- 5 Forget it.
- 6 When I look at this, I am
- 7 wondering -- and this is just a real lay person
- 8 look -- if you've got a new product, assume you
- 9 got more sales for milk with the new product.
- 10 A. Absolutely.
- 11 Q. It is a successful new product. Why
- 12 are most of the results negative?
- 13 A. Well, you need to remember they
- 14 aren't. The base case --
- 15 Q. Versus the base. I'm sorry.
- 16 A. The base case is the one where we
- 17 say we leave it in Class II the whole time
- 18 period. So all of the comparisons to base are
- 19 from leaving it in Class II versus putting it
- 20 in Class I.
- Now, the scenarios that we have in
- 22 here are saying what if we change some of these
- 23 model parameters when we did move it into
- 24 Class I, what difference does that make.
- 25 Under all circumstances here with a

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

- 2 new product introduction, producer revenues are
- 3 positive by a fairly substantial amount with
- 4 the exception of where we allow input
- 5 substitutions to some degree. That's where we
- 6 begin to lose new product sales.
- 7 Q. So Table 4 with new product assigned
- 8 to Class II by scenario assumes that the new
- 9 product has been assigned to Class I?
- 10 A. Yes. This is saying, under the base
- 11 case scenario, what if you left it in Class II
- 12 forever. The change in this is what if you
- moved it to Class I; and now, let's go down and
- 14 look at the scenarios here, are what about a
- 15 number of other parameters in the model that
- might be contentious.
- So, for example, what if the new
- 18 product were actually more elastic than it is,
- or what if the cross-price elasticity were
- 20 different. So this is just an attempt to look
- 21 at sensitivity of our assumptions in the model
- to a variety of parameters that can be changed.
- 23 Q. Okay. Let's look at that. And the
- 24 difference between Table 4 and Table 6 is that
- in Table 4 everything went to Class I for the

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore

whole time and in Table 6 some of them remained

in Class II?
```

- A. That's right. Table 6 says, quite
 simply, you have your choice between leaving it
 in Class II or putting it in Class I, where do
 you maximize producer revenues. In Table 4 it
 just says you are going to move it from
 Class II to Class I and we are going to again
 look at these possible parameter changes.
- 11 Q. Okay. Now, in Table 4, when you

 12 make -- in the scenario that says NP more

 13 elastic, it looks like you do better when it is

 14 more elastic in that scenario than the majority

 15 of the other scenarios?
- 16 A. By moving it into Class I?
- 17 Q. By moving it into Class I.
- 18 A. Yes.

23

- 19 Q. Even though your demand is more 20 elastic and you are moving it up?
- 21 A. That's correct. Because we are 22 selling relatively less of this new product.
- take the product away from Class III and move

Under this scenario here we don't -- we don't

- it in the short run, so we don't have a larger

M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
 supply response in the long run.

- Q. In terms of supply response, when revenues go up, the supply response goes up and then the price goes back down, does the supply response contract because of that reduction in
- 8 A. Yes, it does.

price in your model?

7

16

17

18

19

20

- 9 Q. Now, the substitution scenario, let
 10 me see if I understand that. Are you basically
 11 saying there that if you have a new product
 12 which is displacing some otherwise milk product
 13 sales and you begin satisfying the demand for
 14 that new product with nonmilk ingredients that
 15 dairy farmers lose money?
 - A. That's correct. Relative to the case where we don't either have that input substitution or if we didn't move it into

 Class I. I mean, we have two different things going on here. One is that we can allow input substitution and --
- The input substitution that was
 allowed under that scenario with nonmilk
 ingredients, the response is assumed to be
 fairly large. A 10 percent increase in milk

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 costs reduces milk use in the new product by
- 3 50 percent and a 15 percent increase in milk
- 4 costs decreases milk use by about 75 percent.
- 5 This is just for illustrative
- 6 purposes. What if we had that tipping point
- 7 reached in prices and we had reasonable
- 8 functionality substitute for ingredients in the
- 9 products that allowed food formulators to swap.
- 10 Q. Well, the line for input
- 11 substitution allowed on both Table 4 and
- Table 6 is the same. I am looking at it;
- 13 right?
- 14 A. Yes. That's correct, because --
- maybe that shouldn't be the same.
- 16 No, it should the same. The reason
- 17 is that in Table 4 --
- No, I am not sure that it should be.
- 19 I take that back. I might have a mistake in
- the table.
- 21 Q. Do you know which one is correct?
- 22 A. I don't without looking back at the
- 23 data.
- 24 MR. BESHORE: Okay. Thank
- you.

1	M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
2	JUDGE DAVENPORT: We are
3	getting right up to quarter to three. Why
4	don't we take our afternoon break at this time
5	and let's be back at three.
6	(Recess taken.)
7	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Dr.
8	Stephenson, can you come back up here, please.
9	Is there other examination of Dr. Stephenson?
10	Mr. Cryan again.
11	DR. CRYAN: I'm Roger Cryan,
12	C-R-Y-A-N, and I will try to be shorter this
13	time.
14	JUDGE DAVENPORT: That sure
15	would be appreciated.
16	
17	<u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
18	BY DR. CRYAN:
19	Q. Mark, do you have some reason to
20	believe that the demand elasticity for the
21	LeCarb-type product in your scenarios
22	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Cryan,
23	we are getting some significant noise from next
24	door. Can you make sure that you speak

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

directly into the microphone so that everybody

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan

- 2 can hear.
- 3 DR. CRYAN: Okay.
- 4 Q. Mark, could you tell me whether you
- 5 have any reason to believe that the price
- 6 elasticity of demand for the LeCarb products in
- your LeCarb scenario differ substantially from
- 8 that for other fluid milk products?
- 9 A. No, Roger, we don't. As I indicated
- 10 before on questioning, we didn't have data or a
- 11 study or other basis upon which to determine
- what the elasticities of these new products
- might be. We chose .5, minus .5, for the new
- 14 products and, you know, this was just based on
- 15 judgment.
- 16 Q. Does it make some intuitive sense
- 17 that the product like the low carb milk which
- sort of represents a lifestyle shift would have
- 19 a more similar demand elasticity to fluid milk
- 20 than does, say, something like Swerve or
- 21 another flavored soda pop-type drink?
- 22 A. Intuitively I would imagine that
- 23 that might be the case, but, again, as I said,
- I have no data to base that on.
- 25 Q. I understand. You talked about your

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan

- 2 model has a scenario for input substitutions
- 3 and you talked a good bit about the
- 4 substitution of vegetable proteins, essentially
- 5 vegetable protein products for dairy proteins.
- 6 Isn't it true that dairy protein
- 7 prices are substantially higher than vegetable
- 8 protein prices right now?
- 9 A. It is my understanding that that is
- 10 the case, although some of those numbers are a
- 11 little hard to find. I don't believe that NASS
- 12 publishes those.
- But, yes. It is my understanding --
- we had testimony early this morning that that
- 15 would be the case in at least a couple of
- 16 instances.
- 17 Q. If that is the case, would it make
- 18 sense that there has to be some substantial
- 19 benefit in terms of superior attributes to
- 20 dairy proteins for that type of a price
- 21 discrepancy to hold up over time?
- A. Yes. Although, you know, again, one
- of the things -- we do a great deal of work,
- 24 our group does a great deal of work with food
- 25 scientists at Cornell working on milk fractions

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Dr. Cryan
```

- 2 and a number of other dairy product
- 3 ingredients.
- 4 In discussions with the food
- 5 scientists, they are telling us that they are
- 6 making headway almost at least as fast in
- 7 vegetable proteins as they are in dairy
- 8 proteins, and the concern is not where we are
- following today necessarily but where we may be moving in
- 10 a short period of time.
- 11 Q. The scenario where there is a
- 12 wholesale switch from dairy proteins to
- 13 vegetable proteins is more a worse case future
- scenario than a likely scenario in the present?
- 15 A. It was part of a range of scenarios
- 16 that we ran and put substitutions from
- 17 relatively small to relatively large.
- 18 Q. Okay. I understand that. Finally,
- 19 the demand elasticities in your study, are they
- 20 all intended or do they all represent retail
- 21 demand elasticities?
- A. They do represent retail demand
- 23 elasticities, that's correct.
- 24 DR. CRYAN: Okay. Thank you
- very much.

- 1 M. Stephenson Cross by Mr. Wilson
- 2 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 3 examination of this witness? Mr. Wilson.
- 4 MR. WILSON: Todd Wilson,
- 5 USDA.
- 6 ----
- 7 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 8 BY MR. WILSON:
- 9 Q. Good morning, Mr. Stephenson.
- 10 A. Good morning. Afternoon.
- 11 Q. Dr. Stephenson, good afternoon. We
- 12 have been going through some tables and stuff,
- and I admit I may be getting lost in some of
- 14 the Class I, Class II, where it is and things,
- but I wanted to clarify one of the descriptions
- 16 that you have on page five, the fourth bullet.
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. At the very end of that in
- 19 parentheses you are saying that "the increase
- in price of the milk input due to the
- 21 reclassification from I to II."
- 22 A. Oh, I am sorry. That is backwards.
- 23 It should be from II to I.
- Q. Rather than a decrease?
- 25 A. Yes. "The beverage manufacturers

```
M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Wilson

choose to use more nondairy ingredients in

response to the increase in the price of the

milk input due to a reclassification from II to

I."
```

- Q. Thank you. As was mentioned

 previously I think in a response that you had

 to one of the questioners, you had indicated

 that new products are typically classified

 before they are marketed. Do you agree with

 that?
- 12 A. Typically I believe that's the 13 case, although I don't think I said that 14 earlier, but --
- 15 Q. Maybe not in those words. 16 If that is typically the case, dairy 17 programs is asked to classify new products on 18 the market but they haven't been marketed yet, 19 and as I understand your testimony in saying that price elasticities, demand elasticities 20 21 should be a determining factor in 22 classification, how would you offer that those 23 two things be congruent?
- A. Well, one of the statements in here,

 I believe, is that demand elasticities and form

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Wilson 2 and use are important, but they aren't the only 3 things that should be considered in the 4 decision. So I don't think that I -- at least 5 I hope I didn't make a statement to suggest that we need to know what the elasticities of 6 7 demand are going to be before a product has been launched or introduced. I didn't try to 8

10 Q. Do you believe that the form and use
11 that the Act has in it is adequate or
12 inadequate for classification?

make that statement.

- A. You know, that's a value judgment I guess, and it is probably beyond the scope of what I wanted to or feel qualified to discuss here today. I wanted to report primarily on the research that we have done in this area.
- Q. You had made a statement on page two
 that the demand elasticities or physical
 characteristics of form and use are useful but
 incomplete.
- What other characteristics or what
 other things should the Department look at?
- A. Well, this model gives you some idea about the things that we think are important to

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Wilson

2 be captured at least in the dairy industry and

3 it is probably not complete either, but one of

4 the more important factors is to think about

the supply response or the supply elasticity I

6 guess, if you will. Producers will respond to

7 higher milk prices, and if you are thinking

8 about maximizing producer revenues, that can't

9 be neglected.

well.

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Additional possibilities can be some of these products are looking at primarily interest in the milk proteins for a new product usage. One of the by-products of using a fair amount of milk just to get milk proteins may be butterfat, and in our classification formulas this has implications for producer revenues as

Q. One of the assumptions that you made was you did not include the Dairy Price Support Program?

A. Correct.

Q. You mentioned the supply, calling on your previous answer. How would that impact your outcome of the Price Support Program in effect?

1	M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Wilson
2	A. We have built models like this that
3	did incorporate the Dairy Price Support
4	Program. We chose not to add that complexity
5	to this particular model's building effort.
6	One of the things that happens in
7	here as we have a producer response to higher
8	milk prices is that we have more product that
9	finds its way to manufacturing, and over a
10	period of time inventories of those storable
11	products can build. It is those inventories as
12	they are building that provide a feedback
13	signal to lower product prices in manufactured
14	classes.
15	Theoretically, if those prices got
16	low enough in here that the Dairy Price Support
17	Program would kick in to purchase additional
18	products, that might take some of the penalty
19	off of excess production for a period of time.
20	Part of what you have to be
21	concerned with I think is also what happens to
22	those dairy products under Dairy Price Support
23	Program, how do they return themselves into the
24	market, under what conditions do they disappear

in export markets for animal feed or something

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Wilson 2 else.

- Q. When you have a new product entered into the marketplace, are you specifically targeting a product that is manufactured from excess, such as a powder, or could a new product be just a new flavor of milk or a new concept of milk with another ingredient added?
- 9 Α. The two stylized new products that 10 we looked at were products that -- one of the 11 products was something that contained milk 12 proteins, was not merely a flavored milk but 13 something that was rather Swerve-like in its 14 product components, and the other was a reduced 15 lactose white milk product, a UF milk product, 16 if you will.

So we looked at those two different items in here. We weren't trying to look at just another flavor of white milk, for example.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Again, part of the feedback from some of these newer products that we were most interested in capturing was the notion that there are some by-products that are a little bit different from the two things. So we were looking at the products that were of interest

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Mr. Wilson
```

- 2 to the dairy industry at the time.
- Q. And on both of those new products
- 4 you assumed a price inelasticity of equal value
- 5 for both products?
- 6 A. We did. Yes.
- 7 Q. Would you agree that they probably
- 8 had a different demand or price elasticity?
- 9 A. I am almost positive that they
- 10 would. I don't know what they would be.
- 11 Q. Am I saying the right word? Price
- 12 or demand?
- A. Go ahead and finish your statement.
- 14 I don't remember what you said.
- 15 Q. I think I said price, but I meant
- demand elasticity.
- 17 A. Demand elasticity.
- 0. You have a minus . 5
- 19 A. Minus . 5, that's correct.
- 20 Q. Either one would have a different
- 21 demand elasticity?
- 22 A. It is inconceivable that they would
- be exactly the same. I don't know what the
- 24 magnitude of the differences would be between
- 25 them.

- 2 Q. But if one of them was, for
- 3 instance, the --
- 4 Well, either one possibly could be
- 5 more elastic than even white milk?
- 6 A. More inelastic you mean. We have
- 7 them more inelastic right now, relatively
- 8 speaking.
- 9 So you mean they're less price
- 10 responsive than even white milk. Yes, it is
- 11 conceivable that they could.
- 12 MR. WILSON: That's all I
- 13 have.
- 14 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Ms. Carter.
- 15 MS. CARTER: Antoinette Carter
- 16 with USDA.
- 17 ----
- 18 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>
- 19 BY MS. CARTER:
- 20 Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Stephenson.
- 21 A. Good afternoon.
- 22 Q. On page four of your statement you
- 23 list the key characteristics that were included
- in the model, and one of the items listed is
- 25 the 2001 base year data developed in detail for

M. Stephenson - Cross - by Ms. Carter

other modeling work. Specifically what types

of data are you referring to there?

4 Α. When the model is being tuned Okay. 5 to give us base level data, and by "base" I don't mean the base that we are talking about 6 7 in here, but to provide information that looks 8 very much like a year that we had, we look at 9 such things as class prices, do they, as we are 10 generating these, determine class prices that 11 are very similar in 2001. Do the utilizations 12 in product categories look the same. Does the 13 milk supply look essentially the same. 14 are the kind of parameters that we are using in 15 a modeling year.

Q. You referenced that you looked at short run period. What time period are you talking about in terms of short run with regards to the results?

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A. The model is a monthly model. So there are 12 months in a year. This was run over a 100-month time period, something less than nine years in length. The short run determination might be used for something like milk supply response, for example.

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Ms. Carter 2 We indicate that in the short run producers can respond by changes in milk 3 4 production per cow quite quickly as in a 5 one-month lag period. Over the longer term they might acquire additional capital to more 6 cows, more facilities, more buildings. That 7 8 takes a little bit longer period of time. 9 as we have to generate additional genetics to 10 milk more cows, that's built into this longer 11 run cycle. So that's the kind of time 12 13

difference we have between short run and long run in milk supply response.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q. Five years were used for the I guess full growth potential of a product that's performing successfully in the market. Generally is that the typical time period for a product that's performing well in the market, or what was the basis for the five-year period?

Α. We talked with our food industry management program that works quite a bit with retailers and asked them about successful new product launches. We did a little bit of literature review.

1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Ms. Carter 2 Of products that seemed to make it 3 in the marketplace, five years was a fairly 4 ordinary period of time for a product to pretty 5 well fully express its growth potential as the product exists. If they make changes in the 6 7 product such as new and improved, then that 8 product cycle might be extended for a period of

9

10

11

12

13

time.

- Q. Did the model look at the distribution of the new products in terms of the products being marketed nationally and/or regionally? Was that built in?
- 14 This model was a U.S. domestic Α. 15 model. So, you know, we sort of said here's 16 the whole U.S. We didn't indicate that a 17 product was launched in the Southwest and 18 mostly used in schools in that area or 19 something like that. No. We looked at this as a U.S. model. 20

And again, the kind of product

launches that we were looking at here we think

are very optimistic for most new products. I

mean, something that would have gained as much

as 2.5 half percent of the milk supply over a

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Ms. Carter
```

- 2 five-year time period would be a very
- 3 successful product to have, but we also felt
- 4 that, if anything, that would overstate the
- 5 results.
- 6 Q. If I could just direct your
- 7 attention to the diagram, which is I guess the
- 8 second to the last page of your statement.
- 9 A. Okay.
- 10 Q. Could you briefly summarize what
- 11 this is detailing?
- 12 A. This is the one with all of the
- 13 arrows and words?
- 14 Q. Yes.
- 15 A. Okay. It probably would have been a
- 16 lot easier if I hadn't included this, but I did
- 17 want to at least give you -- and this is the
- 18 simplified version.
- 19 This shows you at least the major
- 20 pieces that we have included in the model. The
- 21 areas where you see boxes in there like new
- 22 product inventory, storable product inventory,
- 23 farm capital, those are indicative of, in the
- 24 model verbiage, what we call stocks or
- inventories, and the arrows moving into it and

```
1 M. Stephenson - Cross - by Ms. Carter
```

- 2 out of it are considered to be flows.
- Then there are a variety of impacts
- 4 that can happen that provide what's called
- 5 feedback loops. They can be either positive or
- 6 negative. So, for example, coming out of farm
- 7 capital here you see that there is a plus on
- 8 that moving down toward milk production. That
- 9 indicates that if farm capital increases, that
- 10 has a positive feedback on milk production
- 11 which can have a positive feedback on this
- 12 residual milk, if you will.
- 13 It is a bit detailed, but it is
- 14 included here I guess to let you walk through a
- 15 little bit the pieces that were considered in
- this model.
- 17 Again, it is a model. It is a
- 18 simplification of reality, but it does help us
- 19 I think to take a look at some of the bits and
- 20 pieces in a decision like this that may or may
- 21 not be important,
- MS. CARTER: That's all I
- have. Thank you.
- 24 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 25 questions? Dr. Stephenson, thank you for your

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	testimony here today. You may step down.
3	Mr. Box.
4	
5	JAMES R. BOX
6	a witness herein, having been first duly sworn,
7	was examined and testified as follows:
8	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Could you
9	please state your full name for the record.
10	THE WITNESS: My name is
11	James R. Box.
12	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Could you
13	spell your last name for the hearing reporter.
14	THE WITNESS: B-O-X.
15	(Exhibit No. 24 was marked for
16	identification.)
17	JUDGE DAVENPORT: You have a
18	statement which has now been marked as Exhibit
19	24. Are you prepared to read it at this time?
20	THE WITNESS: Yes. For those
21	of you who have a copy of the statement, I
22	would like to on the face page of the statement

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

The Dannon Company expresses

please correct the ZIP code to 10603.

appreciation to the Secretary for the

23

24

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	opportunity to appear and support our proposal
3	to amend the fluid milk product (FMP)
4	definition under the Federal Milk Marketing
5	Order. Within the body of our testimony we
6	will oppose other specific proposals submitted
7	for consideration at this hearing.
8	The Dannon Company, Inc., General
9	Information: Dannon is a wholly owned
10	subsidiary of The Danone Group headquartered in
11	Paris, France. Group Danone is a publicly
12	traded company trading under the symbol DA and
13	is listed on the New York Stock Exchange. The
14	Group's sales in 2004 were in excess of
15	\$17 billion. Employees of the Group Danone are
16	in excess of 89,000.
17	Globally, the three primary areas in
18	which we function are fresh dairy products,
19	water and cookies. There are other areas in
20	which we operate, but these are the most
21	significant. We produce yogurt and fresh dairy
22	products in 40 countries around the world.
23	Manufacturing Plants: Dannon is
24	part of the North American zone of dairy
25	operations for the Group. In the U.S., Dannon

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	operates three yogurt manufacturing locations:
3	Minster, Ohio; Ft. Worth, Texas; and West
4	Jordan, Utah. We have a co-packing
5	relationship with one processor for some of our
6	production. The North American corporate
7	headquarters for the Group is located at
8	100 Hillside Avenue, White Plains, New York,
9	10603.
10	The Dannon Company's Raw Milk
11	Supply: The supply of raw milk for our yogurt
12	production in our Ohio, Texas and Utah
13	locations comes through a dairy cooperative.
14	Dannon has no independent dairy farmers from
15	whom it purchases milk directly. To our
16	knowledge, with the exception of perhaps a
17	couple of times during the last eight years,
18	the milk we receive from the supplying
19	cooperative is pooled milk.
20	For the calendar year 2004, Dannon
21	purchased in excess of 675 million pounds of
22	milk for use in making yogurt products. Dannon
23	is a major producer of regular yogurt and
24	yogurt-containing beverages sold in the U.S.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

and, as such, has a significant interest in

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	these proceedings.
3	The Dannon Company pays the
4	announced Federal Milk Order price for raw milk
5	purchased from our supplying cooperative and
6	the announced premium for the classes of milk
7	for the area in which each one of our plants is
8	located. Milk is our most important raw
9	material, and milk cost is the major component
10	of our raw material cost.
11	Changes in the milk cost come
12	through market evolution, the premiums we pay
13	our milk suppliers, and the classification of
14	the products once produced. Evolution of these
15	cost drivers will affect very significantly our
16	cost of doing business.
17	Yogurt-containing beverages are
18	Class II under the California State Order. As
19	outlined in the California Dairy Statistics
20	Annual 2004, page 49, yogurt and
21	yogurt-containing beverages produced and sold
22	within California are classified as Class II.
23	We would like to request official notice of

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

Those products enjoy the benefit of

that now.

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	a lower price, whereas products manufactured
3	outside of the state of California would
4	compete in the California market priced as
5	Class I.
6	This results in inequitable
7	treatment of yogurt-containing beverage
8	processors, particularly when there are those
9	of us who manufacture such products in a
10	federally regulated area and market the
11	products in the state of California.
12	Reaction To Other Submitted
13	Proposals: Proposal 1, DFA. We are opposed to
14	the adoption of Proposal 1 as listed in the
15	Notice of Hearing. All beverages containing
16	some milk or milk derivatives are not in
17	competition with fluid milk, as we will prove
18	for yogurt and yogurt-containing drinks in the
19	body of our direct testimony. To us it just
20	doesn't seem within the realm of possibility
21	that all beverage products containing any milk
22	or milk solids can be deemed to be competing
23	with fluid milk.
24	Consumers have a variety of reasons
25	for consuming beverages such as smoothies. All

J. Box - Direct Testimony

drinkable beverages, including yogurt, do not

compete with the sales of fluid milk.

Proposal 2, DFA. Dannon is also

opposed to including whey when calculating the

milk solids not fat contents of the product.

7 That was not the original intent of the8 definition when it was adopted.

6

17

18

19

- 9 We usually think of whey as the 10 product of some type of cheese making. 11 are solids in whey that have uses in other 12 products for texture or other functions. 13 fact that a processor may use whey in making a 14 food product should not have an impact on 15 whether the product meets the definition of 16 fluid milk product.
 - The volume of solids has been priced once, and a secondary use of a by-product should not count in making that product meet the definition of FMP.
- 21 Proposal 3, O-AT-KA. Dannon is 22 opposed to Proposal 3 because we are not in 23 favor of the Federal Milk Marketing Program 24 moving to a protein specific threshold in the 25 definition of fluid milk products. We will

- J. Box Direct Testimony
- 2 address the opposition to protein threshold in
- 3 Section 3.11.
- 4 Moving to a specific protein content
- 5 for the fluid milk product definition does
- 6 nothing to help determine whether a product is
- 7 really competing with fluid milk beverages.
- 8 Proposal 4, Select Milk Producers.
- 9 Dannon has no position on this proposal.
- 10 Proposal 5, H. P. Hood, LLC. Dannon
- 11 has no position on this proposal.
- 12 Proposal 6, H. P. Hood, LLC. Dannon
- has no position on this proposal.
- 14 Proposal 7, National Milk Producers.
- Dannon is opposed to Proposal 7.
- 16 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Excuse me,
- 17 Mr. Box. In your testimony you are saying 3.11
- and that should be, for the record, both of
- 19 them, 3.7 and 3.2.
- THE WITNESS: Correct. 2.1
- 21 and 3.1.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- Thank you.
- 24 THE WITNESS: In both places.
- 25 Proposal 9, General Mills. Dannon's

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	opposition to this proposal comes only with
3	respect to the content of a protein threshold
4	in the Fluid Milk Product definition. With
5	respect to the yogurt content of the product,
6	we support the proposed 20 percent minimum
7	level offered by General Mills.
8	Proposal 10, Novartis. Dannon is
9	opposed to Proposal 10 because it would remove
10	the 6.5 percent milk solids not fat from the
11	definition.
12	Proposal 11, Hormel Foods. Dannon
13	has no comment on Proposal 11.
14	General Comment For Protein
15	Threshold: We oppose the adoption of a protein
16	specific level in the definition of fluid milk
17	product. The FMP definition states 6.5 percent
18	milk solids not fat as the threshold for
19	determining a product's classification. There
20	is no mention of protein or the relationship
21	protein has to the defined MSNF content. It
22	was assumed to be the regular relationship of
23	2.24 percent, but what if it weren't?
24	That case is not addressed in the

definition, and since there is no protein

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	level specifically addressed, we do not believe
3	one can be assumed. The only measurable
4	threshold the industry has is that of MSNF
5	at 6.5 percent.
6	No Merits of Protein Threshold For
7	The Product: Movement to a specific protein
8	level for determining a product that meets the
9	definition of FMP does not solve the
10	classification problem for the Department.
11	Under a protein threshold scenario, more
12	products will most likely meet the FMP
13	definition and thereby be classified as Class I
14	when they are not necessarily competing with
15	fluid milk sales.
16	The Act specifically includes the
17	defining "form and use" challenge and does not
18	specifically include an MSNF or protein
19	challenge. The MSNF criteria was included by
20	the Department in an attempt to provide an easy
21	measure for "form and use."
22	Under a protein specific level and
23	current Class I pricing rules, processors
24	producing Class I products would still be

charged on the skim equivalent and butterfat

J. Box - Direct Testimony
used in those products that are Class I, not
necessarily on the protein used in the
production of those products.

There will be some standard set for determining the skim equivalent of the protein used by source. That skim equivalent will then be used as the invoicing volume. In other words, Class I would be charged based on protein utilization while protein, in general, has never been a key driver for products in fluid milk classification.

Protein should not serve that function for determining Class I products. We do not see merits for such a rule from a product standpoint.

Consequences Of A Protein Threshold
On Use Of Dairy Protein: Use of a protein
specific level for a threshold to determine the
first hurdle in classification is unnecessary
and burdensome to the industry. We believe
that if the Department finds it necessary to
employ a protein specific threshold in the FMP
definition, the industry may be encouraged to
seek nondairy protein for formulating products.

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	The Department should not use the fluid milk
3	product definition to encourage the dairy
4	industry to use nondairy protein in the
5	formulation of products.
6	Alternative source costs of dairy
7	protein are regularly reviewed internally at
8	Dannon when formulating or reformulating
9	products.
10	Conclusion: A protein threshold is
11	I have the next word as unnecessary and can
12	encourage and change implement a wrong
13	incentive for the industry.
14	Except for yogurt and
15	yogurt-containing beverages, which should not
16	be classified as Class I as we will demonstrate
17	later, we encourage the Department to continue
18	to use the 6.5 percent milk solids nonfat
19	threshold as the standard for measuring the
20	nonyogurt-containing beverages classification.
21	That measurement is well known by the industry
22	and should continue to serve as the standard.
23	The Dannon Company's Proposal. Our
24	proposed version of Section 1000.15(b)(1).
25	We propose that Section

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	1000.15(b)(1) be amended to read: Plain or
3	sweetened evaporated milk/skim milk,
4	sweetened/condensed milk/skim milk, formulas
5	especially prepared for infant feeding or
6	dietary use (meal replacement) that are
7	packaged in hermetically-sealed containers,
8	yogurt-containing beverages, any product that
9	contains by weight less than 6.5 percent nonfat
10	milk solids, and whey.
11	Specifically, the paragraph above is
12	an amendment to the current definition that
13	would clarify that beverages containing yogurt
14	are not considered to be fluid milk products.
15	Such beverages may contain as much as
16	100 percent yogurt or as little as 20 percent.
17	Under the California order there is no minimum
18	requirement for yogurt in the finished product.
19	Definition of Yogurt-containing
20	Beverages: A yogurt-containing beverage is any
21	beverage that contains at least 20 percent
22	yogurt.
23	Current Classes Of Products At The
24	Dannon Company: Dannon is engaged in producing
25	yogurt products that are classified and priced

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	under the Federal Milk Marketing Orders as both
3	Class I and Class II. All U.S. manufacturing
4	locations produce Class II products while
5	Class I products are produced at the Fort
6	Worth, Texas, plant and the West Jordan, Utah,
7	locations.
8	The products we produce that
9	currently are classified as Class I are
10	drinkable Danimals low fat yogurt and Danactive
11	probiotic cultured dairy drink. Other
12	yogurt-containing drinks we produce that are
13	Class II are Smoothies under the Frusion,
14	Light 'n Fit and Carb Control brand names.
15	Dannon did not consider any of its
16	products to be competitive with fluid milk.
17	All of the products we produce comply with the
18	standard of identity for yogurt, low fat yogurt
19	and nonfat yogurt, as appropriate, or are
20	yogurts-containing beverages that do not meet a
21	standard of identity.
22	Yogurt and yogurt-containing
23	beverages do not compete with fluid milk for
24	several reasons that we will point out.
25	Historical Background: Why is form

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	and use of the essence? The Agricultural
3	Marketing Agreement Act of 1937 mandates that
4	the Secretary classify milk "in accordance with
5	the form in which or the purpose for which it
6	is used." These broad guidelines offer little
7	guidance to the Department with the many new
8	products that have appeared in the market in
9	recent years.
10	Over the years when the Department
11	has opened any part of the classification
12	system for consideration, the base operatives
13	for classifying products have always been
14	reduced to what is in the Act, "form and use."
15	In the 60s, 70s, 90s and with the
16	reform that occurred in 2000, the Department
17	always relied on form and use for purposes of
18	classification. We urge the Department to
19	carefully remain focused on the statutory
20	language and retain only the form and use
21	argument.
22	The Nourse Report: In April 1962
23	the Federal Order Study Committee appointed by
24	then Secretary Orville Freeman made their
25	report to the Secretary. That report widely

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	became known as the Nourse Report. Many of the
3	guidelines presented in the report for the
4	industry are equally as applicable in today's
5	market as they were at that time.
6	Mr. Nourse points out that
7	classified pricing plans under the Federal
8	Orders have as their primary objective
9	increasing returns to producers and,
10	secondarily, to assure that prices established
11	for the lower classes are sufficiently low
12	enough to allow milk that is surplus to fluid
13	use in a market to clear.
14	The Committee's report notes that
15	effectively administering a Federal Milk Order
16	Program that is "in the public interest" as
17	mandated by the Act requires that the Secretary
18	recognize the positions of dairy farmers,
19	processors and consumers, each of which has its
20	own set of demands and needs.
21	The Nourse Report also contained the
22	following in its observations for Secretary
23	Freeman. "Universally, the high priced
24	category (Class I) includes milk used as fluid
25	whole milk and generally includes closely

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	related fluid products, such as skim milk and
3	flavored milk." Then it goes on to say,
4	"Observation indicates a close correlation
5	between the types of products included in the
6	high-priced categories and the existence of
7	conditions that might lessen potential
8	competition from alternative sources.
9	"The principal reason for including
10	milk and its related fluid by-products in
11	Class I is that because of sanitary
12	requirements, transportation costs and other
13	reasons, supplies tend to be limited to a
14	relatively local milkshed. Further, the
15	consumer demand for these products is such that
16	relatively high prices can be charged without
17	substantially reducing the quantities that will
18	be absorbed by the market."
19	Conclusion: With respect to
20	Dannon's logistics and distribution patterns,
21	we have three plants to serve the entire
22	nation. A yogurt drink produced in Utah may be
23	sold in Florida while a Texas-produced drink
24	may be sold in California and Maine.
25	Yogurt logistics are not limited to

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	local consumption as fluid milk tends to be
3	because we have extended shelf life over fluid
4	milk. All of our products are distributed in
5	all of the United States and the Virgin
6	Islands.
7	The 1962 Committee had the same 1937
8	Act to guide it as the Department has today.
9	We would like to call the Department's
10	attention to "closely related fluid products"
11	as contained in the excerpt.
12	The committee was clearly indicating
13	that it believed that products that should
14	be included in the Class I category should
15	be very similar to fluid milk and that they
16	should be competitive with fluid milk. Neither
17	of these elements occurs with yogurt and
18	yogurt-containing beverages.
19	The Committee traced the roots of
20	classified pricing back to 1903, so the
21	industry has been working on a solution to the
22	issue for quite some time.
23	Class I, a Simple Answer To a

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

Complex Problem: Historically, the Department

has classified fluid or beverage uses of milk

24

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	in the highest priced classification, Class I.
3	This is a simple solution for a complex issue.
4	The issue becomes more complex with each
5	innovative dairy drink product that is
6	introduced in the marketplace.
7	The classification tenet of fluid or
8	beverage form equals Class I is invalid and
9	should not be retained as a fundamental part of
10	the classification process under the Orders.
11	Beverages containing some milk or milk
12	derivatives do not necessarily, nor
13	automatically, compete with sales of fluid
14	milk. There are fundamental differences that
15	distinguish yogurt beverages and
16	yogurt-containing beverages from fluid milk.
17	The next title I changed to Use to
18	Consumers. Yogurt consumes less than 3 percent
19	of the U.S. milk production. Each year when
20	the Department publishes its annual summary for
21	Federal Milk Order Market statistics, Table 2
22	of that publication indicates certain dairy
23	industry statistics for the various Federal
24	Orders, like the number of markets, population

within the markets and so forth.

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	One striking point in decline is the
3	percentage of utilization of milk pooled on
4	Federal Orders that goes into fluid milk for
5	Class I purposes. That number has declined
6	from 65 percent in 1947 to 41 percent at the
7	end of 2003.
8	During that same period, the volume
9	of producer milk pooled on the Federal Orders
10	has moved from 15 billion pounds in 1947 to
11	111 billion pounds in 2003.
12	The National Agricultural
13	Statistical Service (NASS) in its annual report
14	for dairy products issued in April of this year
15	reported that there were 2.5 billion pounds of
16	plain and fruit-flavored yogurt produced in 98
17	plants in 2004.
18	Dannon understands that the reported
19	production data is for cup yogurt only.
20	Drinkable yogurt data is not reported. Even if
21	drinkable yogurts are placed at the same volume
22	as cup yogurt, which would be high, the total
23	yogurt use would be about five billion pounds
24	for 2004.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

NASS's milk production report

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	estimates that total U.S. milk production in
3	2004 was 170.5 billion pounds. That would mean
4	that the maximum total yogurt use of milk was
5	around 2.9 percent of the milk produced with,
6	at most, 1.45 percent going into yogurt drinks.
7	It is understandable that some
8	parties have concerns over the decreasing
9	percentage of producer milk on Federal Orders
10	that ends up going into the highest priced
11	class of utilization. There is apparently less
12	money to build the producer blend price
13	differential, but is that actually the case?
14	Class I, A Limit To Innovation: The
15	situation can exist, and does in our case and
16	others, where pricing the products in the
17	highest priced class can actually impair
18	producer returns over a long run. No company
19	will produce a product that will not yield a
20	return in the marketplace.
21	Placing all new products in Class I
22	would be a strong signal to the industry to
23	rethink product innovation.
24	Product innovation is an avenue that
25	the dairy industry must have to continue to

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	develop products that appeal to consumers in
3	terms of taste, texture, packaging and cost
4	regardless of the class of utilization.
5	Stifling innovation would bring a
6	sure, swift halt to research for products
7	currently under development, and both
8	processors and producers will suffer as a
9	result.
10	The yogurt market is driven by
11	innovation. For instance, in 2004 over
12	37 percent of the volume sold in the U.S. by
13	Dannon came from products that were introduced
14	in the last five years.
15	Innovation is very important to us,
16	as I am sure it is to every other processor.
17	We do not believe that that is the objective of
18	the Department, and we encourage the Department
19	to employ all avenues possible to keep product
20	innovation thriving for the benefit of the
21	industry so that dairy farmers and processors
22	may continue to serve in harmony.
23	A Quantitative Model Assessment From
24	Cornell University: Drs. Mark Stephenson and
25	Charles Nicholson of Cornell University

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	developed a model assessing market impact on
3	the types of new products that prompted the
4	original request for this hearing. Their
5	analysis indicates that if new products are all
6	placed in Class I, it will have such a small
7	effect on the value in the total pool that
8	producers really will not have a significantly
9	improved base overall from which their producer
10	price differential is developed.
11	Dannon assumes that part of the
12	rationale behind holding a hearing of this
13	nature is to hear from the industry regarding
14	proposals that will increase producer revenue
15	and, thus, producer incomes.
16	The model developed by Cornell
17	looked at several different scenarios, one in
18	which the new product was initially classified
19	as Class II, then shifted to Class I; one in
20	which the new product was introduced as
21	Class II and stayed under that classification.
22	With regard to the quantity of milk,
23	Cornell deliberately assumed a relatively large
24	quantity equal to change that 5 percent to
25	2.5 percent of the U.S. milk supply when sales

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	of the new product reached their full growth
3	potential so that the potential positive
4	effects of a classification shift for producers
5	could be assessed.
6	Subsequent work from Cornell shows
7	that the size of the market potential for the
8	new product does not influence which class
9	maximizes producer revenues.
10	According to the results of their
11	study, an increase in demand for milk for the
12	new product benefits producers regardless of
13	the class to which the new products are
14	assigned, and the bigger the increase in demand
15	for the milk, the more the dairy producers will
16	benefit. This is, however, a separate issue
17	than what happens due to changing
18	classification for the new products.
19	In previous work Cornell tried to
20	describe separately the effects of the increase
21	in overall milk demand from the effects of
22	shifting new products from Class I to Class II.
23	Cornell's model results indicate that there are
24	some situations (assumntions narameters) in

which dairy producers would be better off even

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	in the longer term with the new product in
3	Class I, and there are other situations where
4	producers would be worse off. The base case
5	shows producers slightly worse off, but others
6	show them slightly better off.
7	For the situations in which
8	assigning new products to Class I increases
9	producer revenues, the increase is always
10	small, less than 0.1 percent. For the
11	situations where producer revenues are
12	decreased by moving new products from Class II
13	to Class I, the decrease is also small unless
14	there is substitution for nondairy ingredients
15	to make the new product.
16	With that kind of substitution there
17	is the possibility of a large decrease in
18	producer revenues if new product manufacturers
19	have formulation options and they are price
20	sensitive.
21	Overall, under a very aggressive
22	hypothesis regarding milk consumption for new
23	products, there is more downside for the
24	producers to have the new products priced under

Class I because of the protein reformulation

```
1
                  J. Box - Direct Testimony
       potential, because of increased supply
2
3
       triggered by Class I ultimately pushing all
4
       classes down through an excess of milk
5
       production.
                  Producers' gains are similar between
6
7
       Class I and Class II scenarios, but losses may
8
       be big with a small likelihood under the
       Class I scenario, which in expectancy makes the
9
       producers better off under the Class II
10
11
       scenario than the Class I situation.
12
                  Yogurt and Fluid Milk Have
13
       Significant Different Price Elasticities:
14
       base price elasticity of minus 1.1 means that a
15
       10 percent increase in the base price results
16
       in an 11 percent decrease in volume sold. For
       Dannon, according to a study carried out in
17
18
       2004, price elasticities ranged from minus .64
19
       for Frusion, minus .93 for Light 'n Fit
20
       Smoothie, to minus 1.17 for La Creme cup
21
       yogurt. The average for our yogurts is
       minus .96 for Dannon.
22
23
                  Including other yogurts in the same
24
       sample, the average elasticity is still minus
```

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

0.96 with a 95 percent confidence interval of

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	minus 1.38 to minus .54.
3	The commonly adopted standard value
4	for fluid milk-based products is I say .2,
5	and I think that Dr. Stephenson reported .25,
6	which is not included in the 95 percent
7	confidence level for the elasticities of the
8	Dannon products. In other words, yogurts and
9	fluid milk-based products have significantly
10	different elasticities.
11	The elasticities of the Dannon
12	drinkable yogurts are generally two to three
13	times as high as fluid milk products. As a
14	consequence, any move that would result in
15	classifying more yogurt-containing beverages
16	into Class I would result in a decrease of
17	sales, meaning ultimately a decreased milk
18	demand.
19	A decreased milk demand from yogurt
20	manufacturers has two negative impacts on
21	producer revenues through lower overall demand

The Uniqueness Of Yogurt-containing

Beverages: Technically, the products that we

cannot adjust quickly to the demand.

22

23

and lower average pricing since the supply

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	produce are, regardless of their form, yogurt
3	or yogurt-containing foods made from cows'
4	milk. These products or their principal
5	ingredient meet a standard of identity as
6	defined at 21 CFR, Section 131.200, Section
7	131.203 and Section 131.206 covering yogurt,
8	low fat yogurt and nonfat yogurt, respectively.
9	In all three sections cited, yogurt
10	is described as a food. The consuming public's
11	perception is that yogurt is a food regardless
12	of the form in which it is purchased. All
13	three CFR sections cited state that "yogurt is
14	the food that is produced by culturing one or
15	more of the optional ingredients specified in
16	the section with a characterizing bacterial
17	culture that contains the lactic acid-producing
18	bacteria Lactobacillus bulgaricus and
19	Streptococcus thermophilus.
20	Unique Cultures: Both Lactobacillus
21	bulgaricus and Streptococcus thermophilus
22	cultures acidify the milk. The specific
23	combination of strains provides the
24	characteristics of the yogurt, tartness,
25	acidity, texture, flavor.

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	Within each product we carefully
3	select individual strains of cultures that
4	bring unique attributes. Each strain will
5	behave differently depending upon the process
6	of fermentation. How long and at what
7	temperature is the fermentation to take place?
8	All Streptococcus thermophilus
9	cultures will not build the same texture. At
10	Dannon, as it is throughout the Danone Group,
11	we select our strains of culture and define our
12	production processes with advanced technology
13	to achieve the specific targets of taste,
14	texture and claims we make for our products.
15	With this knowledge we have the ability to
16	produce a mild, thick and creamy yogurt-like
17	La Creme to be consumed as an indulgent product
18	for dessert; or we can produce a more fluid
19	product like Light 'n Fit Smoothies with a
20	target consumer of someone on the go.
21	The type of fruit, color and
22	flavoring agents are also components that
23	differentiate our products further from fluid
24	milk.
25	Unique Technology: The traditional

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	manufacturing process used to produce yogurt is
3	very different from the process used to produce
4	bottled fluid milk. We heat treat the raw
5	milk, skim the milk and move the skim milk to
6	sterilized holding tanks. These initial steps
7	are similar to those a bottling plant would
8	take in packaging milk for fluid use. I know
9	it's exciting, isn't it?
10	However, the similarities cease at
11	that point. From the holding tanks our milk is
12	mixed with other ingredients, then pumped into
13	a vat where it is inoculated and fermented four
14	to eight hours. Change that six hours
15	Following the fermentation process,
16	the yogurt is cooled, sheared, stored in a vat
17	and then is pumped to the filler lines. Bulky
18	flavors, for example, fruit puree, fruit juice,
19	flavors and, where appropriate, water, in the
20	case of certain yogurt drinks, are added at
21	this point. It is then packaged. The shearing
22	process allows us to ensure the smoothness of
23	the yogurt and to establish the right
24	viscosity.
25	In each case, after the fermentation

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	process, the white mass that results meets the
3	standard of identity for the yogurt noted
4	above.
5	In a fresh dairy plant, milk is
6	usually pasteurized and is cooled from there
7	through the rest of the packaging process.
8	Fresh dairy plants do not have to deal with
9	heating, inoculation and fermentation processes
10	in their operations. The yogurt process is
11	significantly different from a fluid milk
12	operation.
13	A fluid milk processor will not be
14	able to make yogurt without significant
15	additional investment in equipment and lines
16	for product flow.
17	Differences With Buttermilk: There
18	is already a cultured product in the category
19	of Class I: cultured buttermilk. Yogurt
20	differs from that product as well. The
21	cultures used to produce cultured buttermilk
22	are the same type of cultures traditionally
23	used to produce fresh cheese and other
24	fermented dairy products. The cultured

buttermilk product is fermented at 68 degrees

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	Fahrenheit for 12 to 15 hours. To make yogurt,
3	milk is fermented at over 100 degrees for four
4	to eight hours, depending on the process
5	employed.
6	The cultures used for buttermilk
7	impart to the product a "cheese-like" flavor.
8	Our cultures actually give the product a tart
9	taste.
10	Cultured buttermilk is defined by
11	FDA under the cultured milk standards found at
12	21 CFR, Section 101.112. One of the
13	requirements for cultured buttermilk at that
14	section is that the finished product must
15	contain not less than 8.25 percent milk solids
16	not fat. In the case of yogurt, we must meet
17	that minimum before the addition of bulky
18	flavors. California classifies cultured
19	buttermilk as Class II.
20	Conclusion: Yogurt-containing
21	Beverages Are Significantly Different From
22	Class I Products. We may start with the same
23	raw milk as a fluid processor does, but we use
24	it to make a different product, yogurt. The

Department has traditionally classified yogurt

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	in the Class II category. We agree with and
3	accept this classification.
4	We build a liquid texture through
5	technology, culture strain selection and other
6	ingredients selection to make a product with
7	specific characteristics that address consumer
8	tastes and preferences. Through this use of
9	technology and ingredient selection, we do not
10	change the fact that the product meets the
11	standard of identity of yogurt, low fat or
12	nonfat, as appropriate, or that yogurt is the
13	principal ingredient in the finished food.
14	Whether water, fruit or other
15	ingredients were added does not alter the
16	classification of the product. If one takes a
17	cup of our spoonable yogurt, a Class II
18	product, opens it and turns it on its side on a
19	table, the yogurt will flow out of the cup. It
20	will not run out as quickly as our beverage
21	yogurt would, but it will eventually flow out
22	of the cup.
23	We cannot embrace the concept that
24	we produce a Class I product from a Class II

product through the addition of fruit puree,

- 1 J. Box Direct Testimony
- fruit juice, and in some cases water. We
- 3 cannot accept the idea that any of our products
- 4 compete with fluid milk.
- 5 Yogurt-containing beverages result
- 6 from a unique combination of technology,
- 7 ingredients and cultures, allowing the consumer
- 8 to easily single out yogurts and
- 9 yogurt-containing beverages from any other
- 10 Class I product, making competition between
- 11 Class I product and yogurt-containing beverages
- 12 nonexistent.
- 13 Form of Yogurt-containing Beverages.
- 14 Packaging differences with other Class I
- 15 products. There is no disputing the fact that
- our yogurt-containing beverages are in plastic
- 17 bottles just like fluid milk is usually found,
- though milk may also be purchased in glass
- 19 bottles or gabled cartons.
- 20 The size of our bottles ranges from
- 3.1 ounces to 10 ounces. Most fluid milk
- 22 packages range from eight ounces to a gallon.
- 23 Usually fluid milk is purchased in containers
- 24 that have multiple servings in one container or
- in the container. Most yogurt-containing

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	beverages are purchased in single-serve
3	contai ners.
4	The packaging of the
5	yogurt-containing beverages has been designed
6	to meet the lifestyle and the consumption
7	habits of our consumers. Our on-the-go
8	packaging influenced significantly the success
9	of our products in the marketplace.
10	Taste And Mouth Feel Differences
11	With Other Class I Products: The taste, mouth
12	feel and texture of our products are not like
13	those of fluid milk. Our yogurt beverage
14	products are significantly different from fluid
15	milk by taste and texture.
16	Some flavored milks are marketed
17	that meet the fluid milk product definition,
18	but the texture will not be the same because
19	they were not made from yogurt.
20	The thick, creamy texture of our
21	beverages arises primarily because they are
22	yogurt or contain as their principal ingredient
23	the standardized food, yogurt. It isn't the
24	same product as a glass of fluid milk and its

use is not the same to the consumer.

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	To the consumer, yogurt remains a
3	healthy, nutritious food however it is
4	purchased, in a bottle or in a cup, on the
5	shelf at the retail level.
6	Fluid milk and yogurt-containing
7	beverages do not compete with each other. The
8	products do not sit side-by-side in the same
9	display case in the grocery store, as evidenced
10	by the following "planogram" which shows that
11	yogurt-containing beverages are placed in the
12	grocery store in the same section as cup
13	yogurt.
14	In most grocery stores, one will
15	find a display case for fluid milk products and
16	a separate case located elsewhere in the store
17	for displaying yogurt products. The consumer
18	has to make a conscientious effort and decision
19	to buy each of the two products. The sale of
20	one does not displace sales of the other. Each
21	product is purchased for its own use. The next
22	page is the planogram.
23	Shelf-Life Differences With Other
24	Class I Products: Fluid milk and cultured
25	buttermilk both have a shelf life of about 21

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	days. The shelf life for yogurt is at least
3	37 days and most of the time nearly three times
4	longer than the shelf life for bottled milk.
5	Process and packaging differences allow yogurts
6	and yogurt-containing beverages to offer a
7	significant shelf-life difference to the
8	consumer.
9	Conclusion: Yogurt-containing
10	Beverages' Form is Unique. Through their
11	unique texture coming from fermentation,
12	through their convenient on-the-go packaging,
13	and through their location within retail shops,
14	yogurt-containing beverages differentiate
15	themselves clearly from Class I fluid milk
16	products and do not compete against them.
17	Use Of Yogurt-containing Beverages:
18	Yogurt-containing beverages, yogurts and other
19	fluid milk beverages are not substitutes.
20	Dannon's yogurt Smoothies are purchased as a
21	healthy, convenient, portable food snack for
22	consumers on the go. Fluid milk is purchased
23	for daily consumption as part of a snack or a
24	meal.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25

Cannibalization occurs within each

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	of the two product categories and not as a
3	product from one category displacing the sale
4	from the other. They are not substitutable
5	products.
6	Even baking or cooking recipes will
7	call for one or the other product, but it will
8	not say either/or. The uses of the products
9	are not the same and warrant segregation in the
10	same manner the Federal Orders use to
11	discriminate the classes of utilization with
12	pricing.
13	Market Research For Kids'
14	Yogurt-containing Beverages: In June and July
15	2003, Dannon commissioned an outside market
16	research firm to conduct a study consisting of
17	678 interviews conducted in 12 geographically
18	dispersed locations: Atlanta, Boston, Chicago,
19	Detroit, Houston, Dallas, Jacksonville,
20	New York, Los Angeles, Memphis, San Francisco
21	and Trumbull. Respondents were females, aged
22	18 to 59, who do at least half of the household
23	shopping over the course of a year and buy
24	refrigerated yogurt, not necessarily
25	children's, for a three- to eleven-year-old

I	J. Box - Direct restribility
2	child in their household.
3	The consumers were also asked what
4	food or beverage the Drinkable Danimals XL
5	purchase would replace. Twenty-nine percent
6	said it would replace food; 6 percent said it
7	would replace a beverage.
8	Those 6 percent can be broken down
9	as follows: 1 percent said the purchase of XL
10	would replace the purchase of fluid milk.
11	Two percent said the purchase of XL would
12	replace the purchase of juice. Two percent
13	said they did not know. The figures do not add
14	up because of rounding. Sixty-four percent of
15	the purchasers of XL would replace the purchase
16	of another yogurt product.
17	In conclusion, less than 1 percent
18	of the potential Danimals Drinkable XL
19	consumers claimed they would replace fluid milk

by our yogurt-containing beverages. After six
months out in the marketplace -- change that
"on the shelf" to out in the marketplace -- we
found that 95.5 percent of those buying the
yogurt-containing beverage Danimals XL were
already yogurt buyers and switched consumption

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	to Danimals XL. Another 3.4 percent increased
3	their yogurt category consumption, and only
4	1.1 percent were new to the category. Again,
5	per this study, newcomers to the category only
6	represent 1.1 percent.
7	Market Research For Adult
8	Yogurt-containing Beverages: A study conducted
9	at Dannon's request over 26 weeks ending
10	August 24, 2003, examined the source of the
11	volume for Adults Shakes and Drinks segments
12	and the Frusion Smoothie, Dannon-producing
13	consumers are coming from. Eighty-six percent
14	are brand switching within the yogurt category,
15	9 percent are increasing their consumption
16	within the category, and new buyers to the
17	category represented only 5 percent.
18	Yogurt category is defined by the
19	following segments: blended yogurts,
20	traditional yogurts, plain yogurts, kids'
21	yogurts and light yogurts.
22	Advertisement Positioning: For kids
23	and for adults, Dannon positions its
24	vogurt-containing beverages' line as

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

substitutes for snacks. The Frusion storyboard

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	below presents the Frusion yogurt-based
3	beverage as a healthy alternative to muffins,
4	bagels and donuts. Below we show the story of
5	how we are positioning that particular product
6	in the marketplace.
7	The Danimals storyboard below
8	presents the Danimals yogurt in its beverage
9	and cup version as a healthy snack alternative
10	for kids to cookies, gummi bears and potato
11	chips. Those are storyboard pictures for
12	Danimals.
13	Both commercials were aired either
14	on TV or on radio within the last 12 months in
15	a national or regional setup.
16	Conclusion: Yogurt-containing
17	Beverages' Use Is Unique. Clearly, our drinks
18	are not competing with fluid milk. We are
19	competitive within the yogurt category, not
20	with fluid milk. Yogurt is a separate,
21	identifiable dairy subcategory.
22	Yogurt-containing beverages are not
23	competing with fluid milk sales and thus should
24	not be linked with fluid milk definition. The
25	consumers, adults and children, differentiate

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	between yogurt products and fluid milk. The
3	source of volume for the yogurt-containing
4	beverages comes overwhelmingly from within the
5	yogurt category. Our studies show no evidence
6	of significant cannibalization of fluid milk
7	based on products by yogurt-containing
8	beverages.
9	Conclusion: As we have
10	demonstrated, yogurt-containing beverages
11	should be classified under Class II because the
12	cost of milk is the most important component of
13	the raw materials we purchase. Yogurt
14	beverages and yogurt-containing beverages are
15	truly different from fluid milk.
16	The taste, mouth feel and texture
17	derived through knowledge of technology and
18	ingredient selection differs greatly between
19	the two categories. The products are not
20	packaged in the same way. The products are not
21	located side-by-side in the grocery store,
22	where about 70 percent of all yogurt sales
23	occur. The consumer makes a conscious decision
24	about buying each product type depending on
25	consumer preferences in taste, texture and

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	usage occasion.
3	The actual manufacturing process is
4	more technical and intensive with yogurt than
5	with fluid milk, requiring, in the case of
6	yogurt-containing products, extensive
7	investments in research and development,
8	innovative ingredients and processes.
9	Consumer purchases of
10	yogurt-containing beverages are not made at the
11	expense of fluid milk purchases. The products
12	are consumed for specific and different
13	purposes. The products cannot be substituted
14	for each other. Yogurt moves nationally, not
15	locally or regionally as fluid milk does.
16	Consumers, even children, know the
17	two products are not the same, and they treat
18	them as different products when purchased. The
19	beverage children drink most with yogurt is a
20	glass of milk.
21	Growth in the yogurt category is
22	highly dependent upon product innovation.
23	The yogurt category in total absorbs
24	less than 3 percent of total milk produced in

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

the U.S. but is growing through product

1	J. Box - Direct Testimony
2	innovation. A change in classification will
3	have an insignificant impact on dairy farmer
4	income but will be a significant threat to
5	product innovation.
6	The Cornell economic model shows
7	that dairy farmers and processors benefit best
8	when the new products are classified in
9	Class II.
10	One last note. Yogurt drinks are in
11	the Class II category under the California Milk
12	Order. Thus, California classified their
13	products appropriately.
14	Some criticism has been directed at
15	regulations that find their roots in the Act
16	that was passed by Congress in 1937 and amended
17	many times since. That Act and amendments have
18	provided sufficient latitude for the Department
19	to respond to consumer and industry fundamental
20	and preferential changes over the years and
21	continues to do so today.
22	The Federal Order program has been
23	widely called a "producer program," but we
24	recognize the Department has always been

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

25 cognizant of processors' needs as well. To us

1	J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Yale
2	the Department has tried to balance the
3	producer, processor and consumer requirements
4	equi tabl y.
5	It is in this light and background
6	that Dannon respectfully requests that the
7	Secretary grant our proposal to specifically
8	eliminate all yogurts and yogurt-containing
9	beverages from the definition of fluid milk
10	product under the Federal Milk Marketing
11	Orders.
12	Thank you for this opportunity to
13	appear and express the reasons for our request.
14	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Do we have
15	examination of this witness? Mr. Yale.
16	MR. YALE: Ben Yale on behalf
17	of Select Milk Producers, Inc., and Continental
18	Dairy Products.
19	
20	CROSS-EXAMINATION
21	BY MR. YALE:
22	Q. Good afternoon.
23	A. Good afternoon.
24	Q. What has changed in the marketplace
25	since 1993 in yogurt sales, the drinkable

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Yale
```

- 2 yogurt sales? What has changed?
- 3 A. Since 19 --
- 4 Q. 1993.
- 5 A. I guess there are a lot of things
- 6 that have changed, Mr. Yale. Would you be a
- 7 little more specific?
- 8 Q. On yogurt, on the sales of drinkable
- 9 yogurt, what's changed in the market since
- 10 1993? Anything? I mean, is it a different
- 11 market today than it was?
- 12 A. It very probably is. I think
- 13 consumers change their tastes and preferences
- 14 all the time. That's one of the reasons that
- we have to have innovation.
- 16 Q. So the change would be in terms of
- 17 the demand for the product, either more or less
- demand, since 1993? Is that how you would
- 19 describe it?
- 20 A. As far as the yogurt category goes,
- 21 the yogurt category has grown, yes.
- 22 Q. It has grown?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Has the drinkable yogurt grown?
- 25 A. I'm sure it has.

1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Yale

- Q. Was there any study done that showed
- 3 that the drinkable yogurt would have grown
- 4 differently had the price been different during
- 5 that period of time than what it was?
- 6 A. I'm sure there probably would have
- been some differences had it been priced
- 8 differently, but I can't specifically respond
- 9 to any point that you are trying to lead me to
- 10 I don't think.
- 11 Q. Well, I'm not trying to lead you
- 12 anywhere. I'm just trying to ask for
- 13 information. As the spokesman for Dannon, are
- 14 you aware of any study that Dannon did to
- 15 determine what their sales would have been had
- 16 they not paid Class I price but instead paid
- 17 the Class II price for their drinkable yogurt?
- A. No, sir, I am not aware of any study
- 19 like that.
- 20 Q. You have been involved in Federal
- 21 Orders for -- I am not going to say for a long
- time but for a while. I have got to be careful
- 23 because it is kind of --
- A. There is a gentleman in the audience
- 25 that has been around longer than me.

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Yale
```

- Q. Which means longer than me, so I
- 3 feel a little bit better.
- 4 Okay. You say you have some
- 5 familiarity with it. Where is it in the Act
- 6 that says that the Department, in determining
- 7 the use, that if it is a national versus a
- 8 regional or local it is to be viewed
- 9 differently?
- 10 A. Where is that in the Act?
- 11 Q. Yes.
- 12 A. It is not in the Act. It is in the
- Nourse Report.
- 14 Q. In fact, the authority to the
- 15 Secretary to -- and you may remember this or
- 16 not. I mean, you remember the language that
- 17 authorized the base excess programs in the
- 18 Southeast? Do you recall that?
- 19 A. Somewhat.
- 20 Q. Okay. And that authority
- 21 disappeared?
- A. Correct.
- 23 Q. All right. At the same time that
- that was in effect, the Department was supposed
- 25 to look in terms of the demand and supply of

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Yale
```

- 2 milk within the marketing area at that time.
- 3 Do you recall that?
- 4 A. I think so.
- 5 Q. And that also expired; right?
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 Q. So there is no authority now to the
- 8 Department to look within the supply demand
- 9 within the marketing area itself specifically
- in making these decisions; isn't that correct?
- 11 A. Not contained within the Act? Is
- 12 that --
- 13 Q. Right.
- 14 A. Yes.
- 15 Q. I mean, you make the comment about
- 16 the local, the fact that it is local and --
- 17 A. Well, I think -- yes. Let me
- 18 respond to that just a little bit further.
- 19 Okay?
- 20 Q. Sure.
- 21 A. I think as we have evolved as an
- industry, certainly when the Nourse Report was
- 23 made, milk tended to be much more local in
- 24 supply to fluid milk processors than it is
- 25 today.

- 1 J. Box Cross by Mr. Yale
- 2 I do believe that fluid milk sales
- 3 have become more regional now than they were
- 4 even at the time that report was made.
- 5 The point that I was trying to make
- 6 in that particular area was to say we do go
- 7 national with everything we do.
- 8 Q. Okay. In terms of a milk
- 9 equivalent, if you can, is the yogurt more
- 10 expensive than milk or is it the same price as
- 11 bottled milk? Are the portion sizes more
- 12 expensive or less expensive than bottled milk;
- do you know?
- 14 At retail, if I were to go to a
- 15 store and pick up one of your yogurts and got
- it in the volume, whatever the size of the cup
- 17 or the container is --
- 18 A. On an equivalent basis it is
- 19 probably more expensive, but it is not the same
- thing either.
- 21 Q. Now, we had some statistics that
- 22 were presented by the Department that show that
- there are some Class II yogurts and some
- 24 Class I yogurts in the United States.
- A. Correct.

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Yale
```

- 2 Q. Dannon has the ability -- Dannon is
- going to try to, I think like all businesses,
- 4 is going to try to market the product that
- 5 produces the most profit; right?
- 6 A. That's the objective of any
- 7 processor.
- 8 Q. Has Dannon reformulated any of its
- 9 products to avoid being treated as Class I?
- 10 A. Have we had any product become
- 11 classified as a Class I?
- 12 Q. No. Have you had product -- have
- 13 they reformulated any product that they either
- 14 had marketed or were going to introduce so that
- 15 it would not be Class I but it would instead be
- 16 treated as Class II?
- 17 A. The answer to that is no.
- 18 Q. Are you aware of whether Dannon or
- 19 any other manufacturer of yogurt has pursued a
- 20 challenge under 15(a) to the Department to
- 21 challenge the rationale of using Class I
- 22 instead of --
- A. I am not aware of any 15(a) being
- 24 filed by any yogurt company.
- 25 Q. You know what I meant by the 15(a)?

- J. Box Cross by Mr. Beshore
- A. Yes, sir.
- MR. YALE: All right. Very
- 4 good. I have no other questions. Thank you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Thank you.
- 6 Other examination? Mr. Beshore.
- 7 MR. BESHORE: Marvin Beshore
- 8 for the Dairy Farmers of America.
- 9 ----
- 10 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 11 <u>BY MR. BESHORE</u>:
- 12 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Fox.
- 13 A. Good afternoon, Mr. Beshore.
- 14 Q. Do all of Dannon's yogurt and yogurt
- 15 products have the same ratio of protein and
- nonfat solids as is presented in the raw milk
- 17 that goes into the product?
- 18 A. Are you asking the question do all
- of our products use the same white mass?
- Q. I'm not sure what that means so I
- 21 don't know if I'm asking that question or not.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Rephrase the
- 23 question.
- A. The white mass is the yogurt that
- 25 meets the standard of identity.

- 1 J. Box Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 Q. Okay.
- A. It is the base from which we make
- 4 the product.
- 5 Q. Do they all use the same white mass?
- 6 A. No. I asked you if you were asking
- 7 that.
- 8 Q. Well, let me ask you that.
- 9 A. That's no.
- 10 Q. Do your products have different
- 11 ratios of milk protein by weight?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Do you produce drinkable yogurt
- products that are both Class I and Class II?
- 15 A. No. No. No, we only have one
- drinkable yogurt product and it is Class I.
- 17 Q. Okay. On page 10 of your statement,
- 18 Exhibit 24, current classes of products at the
- 19 Dannon Company.
- 20 A. Okay.
- 21 Q. Okay. You listed in the second
- 22 paragraph there, "Products we produce currently
- 23 are classified as Class I are Drinkable
- Danimals Lowfat Yogurt and Danactive Probiotic
- 25 Cultured Dairy Drink."

- J. Box Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 A. Right.
- Q. Okay. So you have at least those
- 4 two that are classified as Class !?
- 5 A. Right.
- 6 Q. Are they the only drinkable products
- 7 that Dannon produces?
- 8 A. Drinkable Class 1?
- 9 Q. No. Just drinkable period.
- 10 Drinkable.
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. So none of your products that are
- 13 currently classified as Class II are drinkable
- 14 as far as you are concerned?
- 15 A. None of the Class II products are
- 16 considered to be drinkable except for the
- 17 Smoothies that I indicated.
- 18 Q. So Smoothies are drinkable, but they
- 19 are considered Class II?
- 20 A. They are what we would consider to
- 21 be a yogurt-containing beverage.
- 22 Q. Is Frusion also a yogurt-containing
- 23 beverage?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And Light 'n Fit is also a

```
J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- yogurt-containing beverage?
- A. Correct.
- 4 Q. Carb Control, is that also a
- 5 yogurt-containing beverage?
- 6 A. That's correct.
- 7 Q. And they are listed on the same page
- 8 here on page 10; right?
- 9 A. Uh-huh.
- 10 Q. Now, would any of those be -- if the
- 11 2.25 percent protein test, protein standard,
- were implemented as set forth in Proposal 7,
- would any of those products be reclassified to
- 14 Class I as they are presently formulated by
- 15 Dannon?
- 16 A. You are talking about the
- 17 yogurt-containing beverages?
- 18 Q. Yes.
- 19 A. No.
- 20 Q. Would any of the presently Class I
- 21 products become Class II products under
- 22 Proposal 7?
- A. Under your proposal they would not.
- Q. What is the difference in protein
- between your Class I and your Class II

- J. Box Cross by Mr. Beshore
- 2 products, the same weight? How much --
- 3 A. Those that are classified as Class I
- 4 have more in them.
- 5 Q. How much more?
- 6 A. I'm not going to tell you that.
- 7 Q. Does it show on the label?
- A. It is obviously more than what you
- 9 are proposing, more than .25.
- 10 Q. Do your Class II products have added
- 11 nonprotein solids to them?
- 12 A. Yes. Nonprotein solids, yes.
- 13 Q. What nonprotein solids do you use?
- 14 A. Fruit, puree.
- 15 Q. Non protein dairy solids?
- 16 A. Nonprotein dairy solids. They have
- 17 some of that, too.
- 18 Q. What do you add?
- 19 A. Other dairy products.
- 20 Q. Such as?
- 21 A. You asked about protein, didn't
- 22 you? Other nondairy proteins, no.
- 23 Q. Okay. How about nonprotein dairy
- 24 solids?
- A. Nonprotein dairy solids, no.

```
J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- Q. When did Dannon first --
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Box, did
- 4 you understand his question as nondairy solids,
- 5 nondairy protein solids?
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, I did.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Okay.
- 8 Q. When did Dannon first market any of
- 9 the drinkable yogurts or drinkable yogurt
- 10 beverages or yogurt-containing beverages? Do
- 11 you know when?
- 12 A. When did we start?
- 13 Q. Yes.
- 14 A. To the best of my knowledge, around
- 15 2000.
- 16 Q. What percentage of your aggregate
- 17 sales are those products?
- 18 A. I won't answer that.
- 19 Q. I assume when you formulated those
- 20 products, under the present standards you are
- 21 aware that some of them would be classified
- 22 Class I and some of them would be classified as
- 23 Class II?
- A. The answer to your question is yes.
- 25 Q. The price elasticity studies that

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 you report on page 14, you allude somewhere in
- 3 the text here to the elasticities for the
- 4 drinkable yogurts, but you don't report them.
- 5 Were they in the same study?
- 6 A. I'm sorry. Which page are you on,
- 7 Mr. Beshore?
- 8 Q. Well, 14 and 15.
- 9 A. Okay. And your question is?
- 10 Q. At the top of page 15 you say, "The
- 11 elasticities of the Dannon drinkable yogurts."
- 12 I assume you mean the Class I products; is that
- 13 correct?
- 14 A. Yes. Yes.
- 15 Q. "Are two to three times as high as
- 16 fluid milk products." So what were the
- 17 elasticities of the drinkable yogurts according
- to the Dannon studies?
- 19 A. I will see if we can get that for
- you.
- 21 Q. Okay. Well, you have used the .2 as
- the elasticity for fluid milk, minus . 2.
- 23 A. I said . 2 and I think Dr. Stephenson
- 24 said . 25.
- 25 Q. Okay. Let's use either one. If

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Beshore
```

- 2 your information at the top of page 15 here is
- 3 correct, say they were twice or three times as
- 4 high as .2 or .25, they would be in the range
- 5 of minus . 6 to minus . 75?
- 6 A. I would expect that.
- 7 Q. Okay. Therefore, I gather they
- 8 were, those drinkable yogurts were more price
- 9 inelastic than your Class II yogurt products?
- 10 Was that what your study showed?
- 11 A. Yes. It very well -- you could say
- 12 also the initial --
- 13 The initial target for the Frusion
- 14 brand when we came out with it was to be a
- 15 teenager, someone in that category, late
- 16 teenage, and they may be more price sensitive
- 17 at that point because they are the ones that
- are purchasing some product. That would make
- 19 sense to us.
- MR. BESHORE: Thank you. I
- 21 have no other questions.
- 22 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- examination of this witness? Ms. Carter.
- 24 MS. CARTER: Antoinette Carter
- with USDA.

1	J. Box - Cross - by Ms. Carter
2	
3	CROSS-EXAMINATION
4	BY MS. CARTER:
5	Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Box.
6	A. Good afternoon, Ms. Carter.
7	Q. In your opinion what role should FDA
8	regulations play in product classification?
9	A. I knew you were going to ask me
10	that. I think they should serve as somewhat of
11	a guideline for us because we have to live with
12	those regulations as well as the regulations
13	produced by USDA. So for us to meet the
14	standard of identity, we have to look at those
15	regulations as well.
16	As far as playing a part in
17	classification and I think that was the
18	question that you asked, what part should they
19	play in what classification we go under I am
20	not sure that that is a direct connect because
21	the classification of milk and its uses falls

Q. On page 10 of your statement, under 4.2 you have a definition of yogurt-containing

under the power of the Secretary of

Agriculture, not under Food and Drug.

22

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Ms. Carter
```

- 2 beverages. If your proposal is adopted, should
- 3 this definition be used as a threshold in terms
- 4 of determining if a beverage is a yogurt
- 5 containing?
- 6 A. We would prefer that, yes.
- 7 O. On page 12 of your statement, the
- 8 paragraph under 4.5 you reference fundamental
- 9 differences between yogurt beverages and
- 10 yogurt-containing beverages from fluid milk
- 11 products. Specifically what differences are
- 12 you referencing there?
- 13 A. Okay. All of the things that I
- subsequently covered in the body of the
- 15 testimony regarding the fact that you can't
- 16 substitute them, they don't compete against
- 17 each other, they don't sit side-by-side in the
- 18 grocery store, they don't taste the same. The
- 19 texture, mouth feel. Everything about the
- 20 product is different from milk. Even though we
- 21 started with milk, we didn't finish with a
- 22 milk.
- 23 MS. CARTER: That's all I
- 24 have. Thank you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Wilson.

J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Wilson
 MR. WILSON: Todd Wilson,

3 USDA.

4 ----

5 <u>CROSS-EXAMINATION</u>

- 6 <u>BY MR. WILSON</u>:
- Q. Hello, Jim. The proposals that you have outlined in your testimony, you gave reference to proposing certain proposals that dealt with the protein standard versus a solids, milk solids nonfat standard. Could you maybe elaborate your view or opinion of that?
- A. Why we oppose that?
- 14 Q. Yes.
- A. Yes. The reason that we oppose it is because there is no gain by moving to a protein standard. Simply because the industry has the technology to do it doesn't warrant doing it. What is the need to do it? What do we gain as an industry by moving to a protein
- 21 threshold?
- We have learned to fractionalize

 what we have now categorized as milk solids

 nonfat and moved to a component within that to

 classify or to define the hurdle for meeting

```
J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Wilson
```

- 2 the definition of fluid milk product.
- Where did we change anything? What
- 4 have we changed? What have we gained by that?
- 5 Where do we gain?
- 6 Q. As we have heard in testimony, we
- 7 have the ability in industry to fractionate
- 8 milk out into different components and have
- 9 varying levels of fat, varying levels of
- 10 protein, varying levels of lactose.
- 11 As the industry changes to be able
- to do that, do the regulations also need to
- change to incorporate that technology?
- 14 A. I don't know of any fluid milk
- 15 bottling plant processor who drives his plant
- 16 using proteins in a fluid milk product.
- 17 Q. I'm sorry. Who drives --
- 18 A. He doesn't make the determination
- 19 that he's going to produce 2 percent fluid milk
- 20 today or whole milk because it's got X amount
- of proteins in it. That doesn't happen. What
- you want to determine, what Class I is based on
- the protein. It is incongruent.
- 24 Q. In the Act you referenced form and
- use, form or use?

- J. Box Cross by Mr. Wilson
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Are those two terms sometimes on
- 4 opposite ends of a particular product?
- 5 A. Can you explain what you mean by
- 6 that?
- 7 Q. Can a product take the form of a
- 8 similar-type milk product but its use be
- 9 somewhat different than what a similar product
- would be?
- 11 A. I suppose that's a possibility. I
- 12 think we're different from yogurt and
- 13 yogurt-containing beverages. We're different
- 14 from both form and use.
- 15 Q. Whenever those two terms are
- 16 different or have different implications, which
- 17 one should the Department look at in making
- 18 their determination of classification?
- 19 A. I think that probably use would be
- 20 more towards defining competition with fluid
- 21 milk than form.
- MR. WILSON: That's all I
- 23 have. Thank you.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 25 questions of this witness? Mr. Bunting.

1	J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Bunting
2	MR. BUNTING: John Bunting.
3	
4	CROSS-EXAMINATION
5	BY MR. BUNTING:
6	Q. I remember when you couldn't find
7	yogurt in a lot of smaller stores, and I
8	realize it has grown tremendously over the
9	years and filled a product niche.
10	It seems to me and you know more
11	than I that the whole point of the Federal
12	Orders and Classified Pricing System is
13	fairness to all the producers involved, to the
14	public and so forth. It is an attempt at
15	fairness you might say.
16	So my question you may not know
17	the answer to it but over the time that
18	yogurt grew from virtually nothing to being a
19	standard product found in most stores, has the
20	farmers' share of the consumer dollar grown,
21	stayed the same, or diminished?
22	A. I don't know the answer to that. My
23	guess would be that it probably has not to the
24	extent that other dairy products have grown as

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

well. You specifically point out yogurt.

```
1 J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Bunting
```

- 2 Q. Yes. Well, I mean, I don't have
- data, I don't believe, on yogurt. There is the
- 4 PPI and the CPI. You have fluid milk, you have
- 5 cheese. So you can see in those products that
- 6 the farmers' share of, let's say, the plastic
- 7 gallon jug has diminished over time, and you
- 8 can look at one-pound of cheddar in the store,
- 9 and you see that the farmers' share has
- diminished over time.
- 11 The point I am trying to make I
- 12 think is that yogurt is an innovative product,
- 13 you continue to innovate, and I would guess
- since you are classified mostly as Class II
- 15 that the farmers' share has actually, in fact,
- 16 diminished.
- 17 A. Well, to the extent that the yogurt
- 18 category has grown, we have lessened that
- 19 diminishment.
- 20 Q. You know, as a percentage of the
- 21 consumer's dollar.
- A. As a percentage of the consumer's
- 23 dollar?
- Q. Right.
- 25 A. I think that --

1	J. Box - Cross - by Mr. Bunting
2	Q. I mean, you increased the use of
3	category two, there is no doubt about that.
4	A. As our category, the total yogurt
5	category has increased in its use on milk.
6	That has generated more dollars to pay back to
7	the dairy farmers because that is above
8	Classes III and IV.
9	Q. Right. I don't doubt that. I agree
10	with that. My point is that it seems to me
11	that much of the proposition that we are
12	dealing here with is that the farmer will
13	benefit from new product innovation if we have
14	the protein-based pricing system. It does not
15	appear to be, looking at yogurt, that
16	A. I understand.
17	Q the percent, that, in fact, if we
18	use yogurt as an innovative example that the
19	farmers' share on a percentage basis of the
20	dollar has gained. I don't know whether you
21	A. I don't have an answer to that.
22	MR. BUNTING: Okay. Thanks
23	verv much.

POWERS, GARRISON & HUGHES Court Reporting & Video Services - Phone (412) 263-2088

JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Beshore.

24

1	J. BOX - Cross - by Mr. Besnore
2	CROSS-EXAMINATION
3	BY MR. BESHORE:
4	Q. Mr. Box, could you turn to page 23
5	of 26 in Exhibit 24, which is your storyboard
6	for the Danimals. That's one of your Class I
7	drinkable yogurt products; correct?
8	A. It is a drinkable product, yes,
9	except for the cup version that you see on that
10	page.
11	Q. Now, I wonder if you would look at
12	the storyboard. This is how you are presenting
13	your product to your target consumers. Tell
14	us, what dairy ingredient do you promote for
15	sales of your product on your storyboards?
16	A. Vitamins, protein, calcium.
17	Q. Protein, do you promote that? Do
18	you promote the sugar, lactose anywhere?
19	A. No.
20	MR. BESHORE: Thank you.
21	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
22	examination of Mr. Box? Very well, Mr. Box.
23	Thank you for your
24	Dr. Cryan.
25	DR. CRYAN: Good afternoon. I

- 2 would also like to enter as an exhibit, these
- are pages from the Worldwide Web from the
- 4 Agricultural Research Service, USDA website.
- 5 They have a nutritional nutrient data
- 6 laboratory from which you can download the
- 7 nutrient content value of 6,000 products.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Is this the
- 9 entire web page?
- DR. CRYAN: This is not the
- 11 entire web page.
- 12 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Is it in any
- way an extraction or editing out of the web
- 14 page?
- DR. CRYAN: No, it is not. It
- is printed directly from the web page.
- 17 JUDGE DAVENPORT: That's not
- 18 my question. My question is, is the complete
- 19 set of data on that particular data entry
- 20 portion?
- 21 DR. CRYAN: Yes. This is the
- complete record regarding the data for whole
- 23 milk and for yogurt.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well,
- 25 Dr. Cryan. This will be marked as Exhibit 25

1 J. Box - Cross - by Dr. Cryan

- 2 for identification.
- 3 (Exhibit No. 25 was marked for
- 4 identification.)
- 5 ----
- 6 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 7 BY DR. CRYAN:
- 8 Q. Mr. Box; is that right? Jim?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. These two tables from the USDA
- 11 website seem to demonstrate to me that the
- 12 nutrient content in yogurt is practically
- 13 identical to the nutrient content of milk. Is
- 14 that consistent with your understanding of the
- 15 products?
- 16 THE WITNESS: Your Honor, I
- don't feel confident to answer that question.
- 18 JUDGE DAVENPORT: I think then
- 19 your answer is, I am not prepared to respond to
- 20 that, Dr. Cryan.
- 21 A. I am not prepared to respond to
- 22 that.
- 23 Q. Could you go over again what it is
- 24 that makes -- summarize what it is that makes
- 25 yogurt, other than taste, texture and mouth

- 1 J. Box Cross by Dr. Cryan
- 2 feel, what it is that separates yogurt from
- 3 milk? How is it different?
- 4 A. It doesn't compete with fluid milk.
- 5 Q. Is yogurt a beverage? Is drinkable
- 6 yogurt a beverage?
- 7 A. There are a lot of beverages --
- The answer to your question is yes,
- 9 but there are other additional beverages also
- 10 that you can drink that are from the dairy
- 11 industry and do not compete with fluid milk.
- DR. CRYAN: Thank you.
- 13 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Other
- 14 examination of this witness?
- 15 Very well, Mr. Box. You may step
- 16 down. Do you have a companion witness?
- MR. BOX: No, sir. That's it.
- 18 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Okay. It is
- 19 quarter of five at this point. Do we have
- anyone else that needs to be heard today? If
- 21 not, then I guess we can recess for today until
- tomorrow morning.
- 23 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Why
- don't we see how much witnesses we have.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: That's also

1	
2	a good point. My understanding is we have some
3	yogurt witnesses tomorrow from General Mills.
4	Are you prepared to be here at 8:00?
5	MR. YALE: Yes.
6	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Mr. Yale,
7	how many witnesses do you have?
8	MR. YALE: One who will
9	testify and a total of three will be available
10	to take questions.
11	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
12	For the purpose of the audience, his answer was
13	that there is going to be one principal witness
14	and then there are going to be three resource
15	people that may answer any questions that is
16	not within his area of expertise.
17	How many other witnesses are
18	planning to be called? Mr. Tipton, I
19	understand that you are going to be testifying.
20	MR. TIPTON: Correct.
21	JUDGE DAVENPORT: How long do
22	you think you are going to testify?
23	MR. TIPTON: It will take

about 20 minutes to introduce the statement.

24

25

JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.

1

- 2 I also understand Mr. Bunting wants to testify.
- 3 How long do you think your testimony will be?
- 4 MR. BUNTING: Probably 15
- 5 minutes, approximately.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Was it your
- 7 request to go first in the morning?
- 8 MR. BUNTING: Not necessarily.
- 9 As long as I can be out of here in the morning
- 10 session.
- 11 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- 12 Mr. Yonkers?
- MR. YONKERS: I will be
- 14 testifying.
- 15 JUDGE DAVENPORT: How long do
- 16 you think your testimony will be?
- 17 MR. YONKERS: I think my
- 18 testimony will take about 15 minutes. I don't
- 19 know about how long cross will take.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: In other
- 21 words, nobody has any idea how cross goes
- 22 sometimes.
- MS. TAYLOR: Sue Taylor from
- Leprino Foods. I hope to testify tomorrow,
- approximately 20 minutes on direct.

1

- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- 3 Mr. Stevens? We have Mr. Wilson by popular
- 4 request has been asked to come forward. And
- 5 Mr. Vetne?
- 6 MR. VETNE: Mike Suever from
- 7 Hood. Direct testimony probably will take
- 8 20 minutes or so.
- JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
- 10 Is there anyone else? Does that give people a
- 11 pretty good feel for --
- 12 UNI DENTIFIED SPEAKER: Your
- 13 Honor, I have just been informed that we
- 14 anticipate there will be a testify witness from
- 15 Hormel who is not here right now. We
- anticipate he will be here tomorrow.
- 17 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Okay.
- 18 Mr. Stevens, I guess the question
- is, is Mr. Wilson prepared today?
- 20 MR. STEVENS: I don't believe
- 21 so but let me check.
- MR. BESHORE: May I provide
- 23 Exhibit 15 copies for the record?
- 24 JUDGE DAVENPORT: Thank you,
- 25 Mr. Beshore. Make sure that one gets to the

1	
2	court reporter.
3	MR. STEVEN: Your Honor, with
4	respect to Mr. Wilson, I believe that he is not
5	really prepared to testify today. Tomorrow
6	would certainly be better for us.
7	JUDGE DAVENPORT: Very well.
8	That being the case, is there anyone else that
9	wants to come forward and utilize the balance
10	of this evening?
11	If not, we will be in recess until
12	8:00 in the morning. Thank you all.
13	(At this juncture, the
14	proceedings were adjourned at 4:50 p.m.)
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	

1	
2	
3	
4	<u>CERTIFICATE</u>
5	I hereby certify that the
6	proceedings and avidence are contained
7	proceedings and evidence are contained
8	fully and accurately in the
9	
10	stenographic notes taken by me on the
11	hearing of the within cause and that
12	this is a sourcet transcript of the
13	this is a correct transcript of the
14	same.
15	
16	
17	
18	SANDRA J. MASTAY
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	